

**COMPETITION MECHANISMS OF *Bradyrhizobium***

**Waraporn Payakapong**

**A Thesis Submitted in Partial Fulfillment of the Requirements for the**

**Degree of Doctor of Philosophy in Biotechnology**

**Suranaree University of Technology**

**Academic Year 2005**

**ISBN 974-533-445-6**

# กลไกการสร้างความสามารถในการแข่งขันของแบรนด์ดีโรโซเปียม

วราภรณ์ พัยคมพงษ์

วิทยานิพนธ์นี้เป็นส่วนหนึ่งของการศึกษาตามหลักสูตรวิทยาศาสตรดุษฎีบัณฑิต

สาขาวิชาเทคโนโลยีชีวภาพ

มหาวิทยาลัยเทคโนโลยีสุรนารี

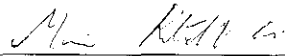
ปีการศึกษา 2548

ISBN 974-533-445-6

## COMPETITION MECHANISMS OF *Bradyrhizobium*

Suranaree University of Technology has approved this thesis submitted in partial fulfillment of the requirements for the Degree of Doctor of Philosophy.

Thesis Examining Committee



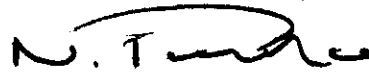
(Asst. Prof. Dr. Mariena Ketudat-Cairns)

Chairperson



(Prof. Dr. Nantakorn Boonkerd)

Member (Thesis Advisor)



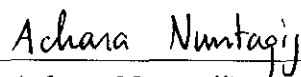
(Assoc. Prof. Dr. Neung Teaumroong)

Member



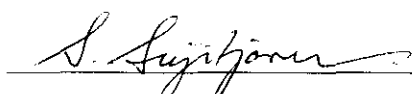
(Asst. Prof. Dr. Chokchai Wanapu)

Member



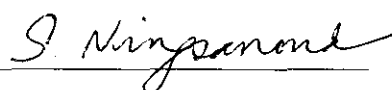
(Dr. Achara Nuntagij)

Member



(Assoc. Prof. Dr. Sarawut Sujitjorn)

Vice Rector for Academic Affairs



(Asst. Prof. Dr. Suwayd Ningsanond)

Dean of Institute of Agricultural Technology

วารสาร พืชคัพภวิทยา : กลไกการสร้างความสามารถในการแข่งขันของแบคทีเรียไรโซเบียม (COMPETITION MECHANISMS OF *Bradyrhizobium*) อาจารย์ที่ปรึกษา : ศาสตราจารย์ ดร.นันทกร บุญเกิด, 232 หน้า ISBN 974-533-445-6

วัตถุประสงค์ของงานวิจัยนี้เพื่อศึกษาอิทธิพลของปัจจัยทางชีวภาพ และกายภาพต่อความสามารถในการแข่งขันการสร้างปมในรากต้นถั่วเหลืองของแบคทีเรียไรโซเบียม และปรับปรุงสายพันธุ์แบคทีเรียไรโซเบียมให้มีความสามารถในการทนเกลือได้สูงขึ้นเพื่อเพิ่มคุณสมบัติในการแข่งขัน ณ สภาพแวดล้อมที่มีปริมาณเกลือสูง ปัจจัยทางชีวภาพที่ทำการศึกษาคือ สายพันธุ์ของถั่วเหลือง สายพันธุ์และจำนวนเซลล์ของแบคทีเรียไรโซเบียมที่ใช้ ผลการทดลองพบว่าทั้งสามปัจจัยมีผลต่อความสามารถในการแข่งขันการสร้างปมของแบคทีเรียไรโซเบียม โดยความสามารถในการแข่งขันโดยรวมของแบคทีเรียไรโซเบียมทั้งสี่สายพันธุ์พบว่า สายพันธุ์ USDA110 มีความสามารถสูงที่สุด รองลงมาคือสายพันธุ์ THA6, SEMIA5019 และ THA5 ตามลำดับ

อิทธิพลของปัจจัยทางกายภาพต่อความสามารถในการแข่งขันการสร้างปมในการศึกษาครั้งนี้คือปัจจัยของเกลือ ชั้นแรกของการศึกษาได้คัดเลือก *Sinorhizobium* สายพันธุ์ BL3 ซึ่งมีความสามารถในการทนเกลือจากบริเวณพื้นที่ที่มีผลกระทบจากเกลือในเขตจังหวัดนครราชสีมา และได้ทำการคัดเลือกยีนส์ที่ควบคุมคุณสมบัติดังกล่าว โดยใช้เทคนิคการคัดเลือกคอสמידที่มีชิ้นส่วนของยีนส์ที่ควบคุมการทนเกลือ การทำให้ยีนส์นั้นไม่แสดงออกโดยการกลายพันธุ์ และการหาลำดับเบสของยีนส์ คอสמידที่คัดเลือกออกมาได้ประกอบด้วยกลุ่มของยีนส์จากสองบริเวณของโครโมโซม จากการวิเคราะห์ลำดับเบส และวิเคราะห์หน้าที่ของยีนส์จากความคล้ายคลึงของโปรตีนอื่น ๆ ในฐานข้อมูลพบว่าคอสמידชุดที่หนึ่ง (pUHR307) ประกอบไปด้วย antirestriction protein, ATPase, xanthine dehydrogenase, transcriptional regulator syrB (AraC family), DNA methylase, partitioning protein และ conserved hypothetical protein คอสמידชุดที่สอง (pUHR310) มีความคล้ายกับ choline dehydrogenase และ betaine aldehyde dehydrogenase ของ *S. meliloti* จากนั้นนำคอสמידทั้งสองชุดนี้ใช้ในการปรับปรุงสายพันธุ์แบคทีเรียไรโซเบียมสายพันธุ์ THA6 ซึ่งแบคทีเรียไรโซเบียมที่ได้ (RUH161 และ RUH162) มีความสามารถในการทนเกลือได้สูงขึ้นกว่า THA6 สายพันธุ์เดิม อย่างไรก็ตามความสามารถที่เพิ่มขึ้นนี้ไม่มีผลช่วยปรับปรุงความสามารถในการแข่งขันการสร้างปม ณ สภาพแวดล้อม

นอกจากนี้ได้ศึกษาถึงการตอบสนองของ *Sinorhizobium* สายพันธุ์ BL3 ต่อสภาพที่มีเกลือ ในระดับการเปลี่ยนแปลงของปริมาณโปรตีน โดยเน้นถึงการเปลี่ยนแปลงของโปรตีนที่แสดงออกที่ผิวเซลล์ จากการวิเคราะห์พบว่าโปรตีนหลายชนิดมีการกระตุ้นหรือลดการแสดงออกในระดับ 1.5 เท่า ซึ่งขึ้นอยู่กับความเข้มข้นของเกลือ และระยะเวลาที่สัมผัสกับสิ่งแวดล้อมนั้น กลุ่ม



WARAPORN PAYAKAPONG : COMPETITION MECHANISMS OF

*Bradyrhizobium*. THESIS ADVISOR : PROF. NANTAKORN BOONKERD,

Ph.D. 232 PP. ISBN 974-533-445-6

COMPETITION/BRADYRHIZOBIUM/SALT TOLERANCE GENE/MEMBRANE  
PROTEOMIC

The objectives of this experiment were to examine the influences of biotic and abiotic factors on nodulation competitiveness of bradyrhizobia and the construction of salt tolerant bradyrhizobia in order to achieve the highly nodulation competitor under salt stress condition. The emphasized biotic factors are soybean cultivars, bradyrhizobial strains and proportion of inoculation. These biotic factors exhibited the influence on nodulation competitiveness of *Bradyrhizobium*. Bradyrhizobial strain USDA110 had the highest general competitive ability (GCA), followed by THA6, SEMIA5019 and THA5, respectively.

The abiotic factors affecting nodulation competitiveness was emphasized on salt stress. The salt tolerant *Sinorhizobium* strain BL3 was isolated from salt affected area of Nakhon Ratchasima province of Thailand. In order to investigate salt tolerant mechanism, salt tolerant genes were isolated by the cosmid library isolation technique, random mutagenesis, and DNA sequencing. Cosmid clones containing two different regions of LT11 chromosome were identified. The sequence analysis of first region (pUHR307) exhibited the homology with antirestriction protein, ATPase, xanthine dehydrogenase, transcriptional regulator syrB (AraC family), DNA methylase, partitioning protein and conserved hypothetical protein. Second region of clones (pUHR310) showed a relatively high homolog with choline dehydrogenase and

betaine aldehyde dehydrogenase of *S. meliloti*. Recombinant *Bradyrhizobium japonicum* THA6 (RUH161 and RUH 162) was constructed by introducing such salt tolerant cosmids. Salt tolerant ability of RUH161 and RUH162 was elevated over THA6 wild type. However, nodulation competitiveness under salt stress environment was not improved.

The salt stress response of *Sinorhizobium sp.* BL3 was also analyzed at the protein expression level. Determination of membrane protein expression changes under salt stress using quantitative proteomic analysis revealed that several membrane proteins exhibited up- or down regulation by more than 1.5 folds with the level depend upon salt concentration and exposure time. A group of protein relating to energy metabolism, DNA repair and synthesis, and transportation proteins involved in compatible solute and ion transport across membranes were up-regulated in either immediate or late response. Therefore, membrane proteins are most likely play an important role in salt stress response mechanism.

School of Biotechnology

Academic Year 2005

Student's Signature Wanpan P.

Advisor's Signature Nantak P.

Co-advisor's Signature N. T.

## ACKNOWLEDGEMENT

This research has been supported and funded by various organizations including the Royal Golden Jubilee (RGJ) grant of the Thailand Research Fund, University of Hawaii, ASEM-DUO Denmark fellowship program, University of Southern Denmark and Suranaree University of Technology.

With a deep sense of gratitude, I wish to express my sincere thanks Prof. Dr. Nantakorn Boonkerd, my advisor, for his immense help in planning, great valuable suggestions throughout this study.

I express sincere grateful Prof. Dr. Dulal Borthakur, my co-advisor, for his always encourage, kindly providing great guidance, and giving me a great hospitality during working at Hawaii.

My appreciation is also to Assoc. Prof. Dr. Neung Teaumroong, my co-advisor, and Dr. Paul Singleton of valuable discussions and comments at all times.

I also extend my sincere thanks Dr. Montarop Yamabhai to give me the opportunity to go to work with one part of my Thesis at Denmark and are also grateful to Prof. Dr. Ole N Jensen for his greatest guidance and taking a real good care while I was at Denmark.

I am greatly indebted Asst. Prof. Dr. James R. Ketudat-Cairns and Asst. Prof. Dr. Mariena Ketudat-Cairns for their contribution of several chemicals, materials and the valuable guidance throughout this work.

I would also like to thank the members of my PhD committee who monitored my work and took effort in reading and providing me with valuable comments on



earlier versions of this thesis: Asst. Prof. Dr. Mariena Ketudat-Cairns, Dr. Achara Nuntakij, Asst. Prof. Dr. Chockchai Wanapu.

During this work I have collaborated with many colleagues for whom I have great regard, and I wish to extend my warmest thanks to all those who have helped, supported and valuable hinted me with my work. Especially, I am obliged Miss Panlada Titrabutr, Miss Bussayarat Maikhunthod, Mr. Jon David Awaya, Miss Aiping Lue, Dr. Shabuz Mohammed, Dr. Rune Matthiesen, Dr. Martin Røssel Larsen and Dr. Albrecht Gruhler.

I would like to give my special thanks to Dr. Jessada Tuntanuch who always brought out the good ideas in me, help me any time. His wide knowledge and his logical way of thinking have been of great value for me.

Moreover, there are those whose spiritual support is even more important. I would like to pay tribute to my parents who are a constant source of inspiration to my life. They rendered me enormous support, formed part of my vision and taught me the good things that really matter in life.

As always it is impossible to mention everybody who direct and indirect supported and helped me completing my thesis in time. I would like to express my gratitude to them all.

Waraporn Payakapong

# CONTENTS

	<b>Page</b>
ABSTRACT (THAI).....	I
ABSTRACT (ENGLISH).....	III
ACKNOWLEDGMENTS.....	V
CONTENTS.....	VII
LIST OF TABLES.....	XIV
LIST OF FIGURES.....	XVI
LIST OF ABBREVIATIONS.....	XXI
<b>CHAPTER</b>	
<b>I INTRODUCTION.....</b>	<b>1</b>
Research objectives.....	5
REFERENCES .....	6
<b>II REVIEW OF THE LITERATURE.....</b>	<b>10</b>
2.1 Rhizobia.....	10
2.2 Competition for nodulation of <i>Rhizobium</i> symbiosis.....	11
2.2.1 Biotic factors.....	13
2.2.1.1 Leguminous plant host.....	13
2.2.1.2 Rhizobial stains.....	15
2.2.1.3 Other soil microorganisms.....	20
2.2.2 Abiotic factors.....	20
2.2.2.1 Temperature.....	21
2.2.2.2 Plant and microbial nutrient limitations and requirements.....	21

## CONTENTS (Continued)

	<b>Page</b>
2.2.2.3 Soil moisture.....	22
2.2.2.4 Soil pH.....	22
2.2.2.5 Soil salinity.....	23
2.3 Salt affected area in Thailand.....	23
2.4 Effects of salinity soil on Nitrogen fixation.....	25
2.4.1 Salt tolerant ability of legume.....	25
2.4.2 Genetically modified plant against salinity stress.....	26
2.4.3 Salinity affects growth and survival of Rhizobia.....	27
2.4.4 Salt tolerant mechanism of rhizobia.....	28
2.5 Proteins expression change under salt stress condition.....	31
2.6 Proteomic analysis by mass spectrometry.....	34
2.6.1 Nano-liquid chromatography-tandem mass spectrometry (ηLC-MS/MS).....	34
2.6.2 Protein identify by Mass spectrometry.....	34
2.6.3 Protein identification by database searching.....	35
2.6.4 Quantitative analysis.....	37
REFERENCES.....	39
<b>III BIOTIC FACTORS AFFECT NODULATION COMPETITION OF</b>	
<i>Bradyrhizobium japonicum</i> STRAINS.....	62
ABSTRACT.....	62
INTRODUCTION.....	63
MATERIALS AND METHODS.....	65

## CONTENTS (Continued)

	<b>Page</b>
<i>B. japonicum</i> strains.....	65
Specific antisera.....	65
Inoculum preparation.....	65
Soybean cultivars.....	66
Nodulation competition assay by fluorescent antibody technique.....	66
Investigation of storage condition for nodule typing.....	67
Influence of soybean cultivars and <i>B. japonicum</i> strains on competition.....	67
Influence of relative proportions of co-inoculating inoculum on nodule occupancy.....	68
Statistical methods.....	68
<b>RESULTS AND DISCUSSION.....</b>	<b>69</b>
Investigation of storage condition for nodule typing.....	69
Nodulation competitiveness of four <i>B. japonicum</i> strains.....	70
Influence of soybean cultivars on nodulation competition.....	74
Influence of relative proportions of co-inoculating inoculum on nodule occupancy.....	76
<b>CONCLUSION.....</b>	<b>79</b>
<b>REFERENCES.....</b>	<b>81</b>
 <b>IV ISOLATION OF GENES FOR SALT TOLERANCE AND</b>	
<b>CONSTRUCTION OF SALT TOLERANT DERIVATIVES OF</b>	
<b><i>B. japonicum</i> THA6.....</b>	<b>83</b>
<b>ABSTRACT.....</b>	<b>83</b>

## CONTENTS (Continued)

	<b>Page</b>
INTRODUCTION.....	84
MATERIALS AND METHODS.....	87
Bacteria and plasmids.....	87
Primer.....	87
Chemicals and reagents.....	87
Isolation of rhizobia from nodules.....	91
Screening for salt tolerant rhizobia.....	91
Nodulation assay.....	92
Morphological and Biochemical Characteristic.....	93
Authentication of rhizobial isolates.....	93
Amplification of 16s rRNA.....	93
DNA sequencing.....	94
Sequence analysis and homology searching.....	94
Cosmid library construction.....	94
Triparental mating for transferring cosmid library cloned DNA into TAL1145.....	95
Isolation of cosmid clones containing genes for salt tolerance.....	95
Identification and localization of gene(s) for salt tolerance in cosmid pUHR307.....	95
Restriction mapping and sequencing.....	96
Improve salt tolerant of <i>B. japonicum</i> THA6.....	97
Betaine aldehyde dehydrogenase activity.....	97

## CONTENTS (Continued)

	Page
RESULTS AND DISCUSSION.....	99
Isolation and screening of salt tolerant <i>Rhizobium</i> .....	99
Morphological and biochemical characteristics of the salt-tolerant isolates.....	101
Symbiotic characteristics of the salt-tolerant isolates.....	101
16 S rDNA analysis.....	105
Construction of a cosmid clone library of <i>Sinorhizobium sp.</i> BL3 DNA.....	105
Isolation of cosmid clones harboring genes for salt tolerance .....	106
Identification and characterization of gene(s) involved in salt tolerance in pUHR307.....	110
Sequence analyses of pUHR307.....	111
Identification and characterization of gene(s) involved in salt tolerance in pUHR310.....	123
The transconjugants of THA6 containing pUHR307 and pUHR310 have higher salt tolerance than THA6 .....	127
Betaine aldehyde dehydrogenase activity of THA6 transconjugants containing pUHR310.....	128
Nodulation competitiveness of transconjugants of THA6 containing pUHR307 or pUHR310.....	129
CONCLUSION.....	133

## CONTENTS (Continued)

	Page
REFERENCES.....	135
<b>V PROTEOMIC ANALYSIS OF <i>Sinorhizobium sp.</i> STRAIN BL3</b>	
<b>MEMBRANE PROTEINS AND QUANTITATIVE PROTEOMIC</b>	
<b>ANALYSIS OF SALT STRESS RESPONSE.....</b>	<b>150</b>
ABSTRACT.....	150
INTRODUCTION.....	151
MATERIALS AND METHODS.....	154
Chemicals and reagents.....	154
<i>Sinorhizobium sp.</i> BL3 culturing.....	154
Preparation of membrane fractions.....	155
In-solution digestion of membrane proteins.....	156
Derivatisation.....	156
Peptides separation by strong cation exchange chromatography (SCX).....	156
Peptide mass fingerprinting (PMF).....	157
Peptides separation by nanoflow liquid chromatography.....	157
Computational analysis.....	159
RESULT AND DISCUSSION.....	159
Membrane Protein identification of <i>Sinorhizobium sp.</i> BL3.....	159
Identification of proteins in <i>Sinorhizobium sp.</i> BL3 membrane enriched fraction by LC-MS/MS.....	163
Quantitative analysis of membrane proteins expression change under salt stress condition.....	174

**CONTENTS (Continued)**

	<b>Page</b>
Proteomic profiles under salt stress.....	178
CONCLUSION.....	191
REFERENCES.....	193
<b>VI OVERALL CONCLUSIONS.....</b>	<b>206</b>
<b>APPENDIX.....</b>	<b>208</b>
<b>BIBLIOGRAPHY.....</b>	<b>232</b>



## LIST OF TABLES

Table	Page
2.1 Specific problem soils in Thailand.....	24
3.1 Percentages of nodules showing bacteroid with bright green (4+) and light green (2+) fluorescence after staining with specific fluorescent antisera.....	70
3.2 Nodule occupancy by <i>B. japonicum</i> strains THA5, THA6, USDA110, SEMIA5019 on five soybean cultivars.....	72
4.1 Bacterial strains and plasmids.....	88
4.2 Primers used for PCR amplification and DNA sequencing.....	90
4.3 Morphological and biochemical characteristics of isolated strains.....	102
4.4 Symbiotic characteristics of the salt-tolerant rhizobial isolates.....	104
4.5 Number of nodule, dry weight of nodules and shoot of <i>P. lathyroides</i> plants inoculated with <i>Sinorhizobium sp.</i> strain BL3 grown with 0, 50, 100 and 150 mM NaCl.....	104
4.6 Characteristics of the proteins encoded by ORFs identified on 3 <i>Hind</i> III fragments in cosmid pUHR307.....	113
4.7 Betaine aldehyde dehydrogenase activity of THA6 and UH162:pUHR310.....	129
4.8 Nodule and shoot dry mass of soybean SJ5 growth at 0, 25, and 50 mM.....	132
4.9 Percentage of nodule occupancy by <i>B. japonicum</i> strains on soybean SJ 5 cultivar at 0, 25, and 50 mM NaCl.....	133
5.1 Membrane proteins of <i>Sinorhizobium BL3</i> , which have been experimentally identified in <i>S. meliloti</i> and detected as salt response proteins in other organisms.....	172

**LIST OF TABLES (Continued)**

<b>Table</b>	<b>Page</b>
5.2 Data set of SMc02501; ATP synthase beta chain; searching from <i>S. meliloti</i> data base, showing all peptides containing Lysine were derivitized by mass tag with the total score = $470 E = 0.0E0$ .....	175
5.3 Membrane expression profile under salt stress condition.....	183

## LIST OF FIGURES

Figure	Page
2.1 Phases of the osmotic stress response for <i>E. coli</i> K-12. Structural and physiological responses triggered by osmotic upshifts imposed at time zero proceed in parallel along the indicated, approximate timescales.....	31
2.2 Schematic illustration of standard proteome analysis by $\eta$ LC-MS/MS.....	36
2.3 Mass Tag derivatisation converts lysine residues into a more basic derivative....	38
2.4 Schematic illustration of quantitative analysis by using mass tag derivatisation.....	38
3.1 Average percentage of nodule occupancies by individual <i>B. japonicum</i> strains in experiments using all possible paired co-inoculations involving four strains.....	73
3.2 Average percentages of nodule occupancies by <i>B. japonicum</i> strains USDA110, SEMIA 5019, THA6 and THA5 in paired co-inoculation experiments on different soybean cultivars.....	76
3.3 Average percentage of soybean nodule occupancies by <i>B. japonicum</i> strains USDA110, THA6, SEMIA5019 and THA5 in paired co-inoculation experiments, where different proportions of a particular strain were used in combination with a competing strain on cultivars CM2 (a) and SJ5 (b).....	78
4.1 Physical map of cosmid pLAFR3 containing tetracycline resistant marker gene, cos site and multiple cloning sites.....	89

## LIST OF FIGURES (Continued)

Figure	Page
4.2 Growth pattern examined under YEM containing 400 mM. NaCl of BL1, BL2, BL3, NS1, NS2, BW1, BW2, PM1.....	100
4.3 Growth of <i>Sinorhizobium sp.</i> BL3 in YEM medium containing various salt concentration.....	100
4.4 Nodulation test of BL3 on <i>Phaseolus lathyroides</i> , <i>Cenjulian cavagia</i> , <i>Macroptilium atropurpureus</i> and <i>Centrocoma pascuorum</i> , <i>V. radiata</i> , <i>V. umbellate</i> and <i>V. sinensis</i> , <i>Glycine max</i> .....	103
4.5 Restriction pattern of ten cosmid library digested with <i>HindIII</i> .....	106
4.6 Restriction pattern of salt tolerant clones revealed two different regions of chromosome.....	107
4.7 Restriction patterns of salt tolerant clones pUHR305, pUHR306, pUHR307, pUHR308, and pUHR309 digested with <i>HindIII</i> and <i>EcoRI</i> .....	108
4.8 Restriction map of salt tolerant clones pUHR305, pUHR306, pUHR307, pUHR308, and pUHR309 showing five overlapping insertion fragment.....	108
4.9 Restriction pattern of pUHR310 digested with <i>HindIII</i> and <i>EcoRI</i> .....	109
4.10 Restriction map of pUHR307 containing 11 ORFs. The positions and directions of ORFs are indicated with open arrows. The sizes of the <i>HindIII</i> fragments are indicated.....	111
4.11 Restriction pattern of pUHR307:Tn3Hogus derivatives showing the insertion of <i>Tn3</i> at the random position.....	112
4.12 Blast search analysis of ORF1 shows homologies with hypothetical protein of <i>A. tumefaciens</i> with 60% identities and 70% positives.....	116

## LIST OF FIGURES (Continued)

Figure	Page
4.13 Blast search analysis of ORF2 shows homologies with DNA methylase of <i>Mesorhizobium loti</i> , MAFF303099 with 68% identities and 77% positives....	117
4.14 Blast search analysis of ORF3 shows homologies with chromosome partitioning protein of <i>A. tumefaciens</i> str. C58 with 90% identities and 93% positives.....	119
4.15 Blast search analysis of ORF4 shows homology with conserved hypothetical protein Atu6109 <i>Agrobacterium tumefaciens</i> (strain C58, Dupont) plasmid Ti with 84% identities and 88% positives.....	119
4.16 Blast search analysis ORF5 shows homology with antirestriction protein of <i>A. tumefaciens</i> str. C58 with 64% identities and 75% positives.....	120
4.17 Blast search analysis ORF6 shows homologies with hypothetical protein SMb20629 of <i>S. meliloti</i> 1021 with 62% identities and 81% positives.....	120
4.18 Blast search analysis of ORF7 shows homology with predicted ATPase of <i>Rhodospirillum rubrum</i> with 76% identities and 85% positives.....	121
4.19 Blast search analysis of ORF8 shows homology with probable transcriptional regulator syrB (AraC family) of <i>Rhizobium sp.</i> NGR234 with 89% identities and 94% positives.....	121
4.20 Blast search analysis of ORF9 shows homology with putative aldehyde or xanthine dehydrogenase, iron-sulfur subunit protein of <i>S. meliloti</i> 1021 with 75% identities and 85% positives.....	122
4.21 Blast search analysis of ORF10 shows homology with putative aldehyde or xanthine dehydrogenase, molybdopterin binding subunit protein of <i>S. meliloti</i> 1021 with 74% identities and 84% positives.....	122

## LIST OF FIGURES (Continued)

Figure	Page
4.22 Blast search analysis of ORF11 of 4.9 kb <i>Hind</i> III fragment shows homologies with Xanthine dehydrogenase of <i>Rhizobium sp.</i> NGR234 with 93% identities and 97% positives.....	123
4.23 Restriction map of pUHR310.....	124
4.24 Nuclotide sequence of the betaine aldehyde dehydrogenase BADH oxidoreductase NAD protein from <i>Sinorhizobium BL3</i> .....	125
4.25 Blast search analysis of translated nucleic acid of 3.6 kb <i>Eco</i> RI fragment of pUHR310 reveal homology to Choline dehydrogenase (CHD) oxidoreductase flavoprotein fad membrane of <i>S. meliloti</i> with 90% identities and 96% positives.....	126
4.26 Growth of <i>B. japonicum</i> THA6 (triangle) and its transconjugant derivatives THA6:pUHR307 and THA6:pUHR310 in minimal medium containing 0 mM, 50 mM and 100 mM NaCl.....	128
5.1 Silver stained 2-D gels of membrane proteins from <i>Sinorhizobium sp.</i> BL3 under 0.4 M NaCl and 0.5 M NaCl salt condition after shift to salt condition 1 and 6 hours.....	161
5.2 Base-peak chromatograms of the digested membrane proteins analyzed by the (a) SCX/MALDI-MS systems and (b) 1D/MALDI-MS systems.....	162
5.3 Predicted transmembrane domains of identified membrane proteins.....	164

## LIST OF FIGURES (Continued)

Figure	Page
5.4 The functional category distribution of the 412 identified membrane proteins. The major functional category (A); The subgroup I Small molecule metabolism (B); The subgroup II macro molecule metabolism (C); The subgroup III Cell structure (D); The subgroup IV Cell process (E)...	169
5.5 Inter-experimental reproducibility of peptide IALIGSGMIGGTLAGLK of malate dehydrogenase under salt stress 0.4 M 1 h (A), 0.4 M 6 h (B), 0.5 M 1 h (C) and 0.5 M 6 h (D).....	177
5.6 Inter-experimental reproducibility of peptide EIPFSQFLK of transmembrane metalloprotease under salt stress 0.4 M 1 h (A), 0.4 M 6 h (B), 0.5 M 1 h (C) and 0.5 M 6 h (D).....	178
5.7 (A) Immediate response and stress assimilation membrane proteins under salt stress.....	184
(B) Late response membrane proteins expressed under salt stress.....	185
5.8 Schematic model of membrane proteins expression of <i>Sinorhizobium sp.</i> BL3 under salt stress condition.....	190

## LIST OF ABBREVIATIONS

ABC	=	ATP binding cassette
ACN	=	acetonitrile
Am	=	ampicilin
bp	=	base pair
$\alpha$ -CHCA	=	$\alpha$ -Cyano-4-hydroxycinnamic acid
CID	=	collision induced dissociation
2-D	=	2 dimention
Da	=	dalton
DTT	=	1,4,-dithio-L-Threitol
ESI	=	electrospray ionization
FA	=	Fluorescent antibodies
FITC	=	Fluorescein isothiocyanate
GCA	=	General competitive ability
Gm	=	gentamycins
ha	=	hectare
HPLC	=	high performance liquid chromatography
i.d.	=	inner diameter
IPG	=	immobilized pH gradient
kbp	=	kilobase pair
kDa	=	kilodalton
Km	=	kanamycins
LC-MS/MS	=	liquid chromatography-tandem mass spectrometry



**LIST OF ABBREVIATIONS (Continued)**

MALDI-MS	=	matrix-assisted laser desorption ionization mass spectrometry
MS	=	mass spectrometry
m/z	=	mass-to-charge
MS/MS	=	tandem mass spectrometry
NAD <sup>+</sup>	=	nicotinamide adenine dinucleotide
ηLC	=	nano-liquid chromatography
OD	=	optical density
o.d.	=	outer diameter
omp	=	Outer membrane protein
PAGE	=	polyacrylamide gel electrophoresis
PCR	=	Polymerase Chain Reaction
PMF	=	peptide mass fingerprinting
PMSF	=	phenylmethylsulphonyl fluoride
Rf	=	rifampicin
rRNA	=	ribosomal ribonucleic acid
SCA	=	Specific competitive ability
SCX	=	strong cation exchange chromatography
St	=	streptomycin
Tc	=	tetracyclin
TFA	=	trifluoroacetic acid
TMD	=	transmembrane domain
TOF	=	time of flight (mass spectrometry)
TOF/TOF	=	double time of flight (tandem mass spectrometry)

**LIST OF ABBREVIATIONS (Continued)**

tolC	=	outer membrane secretion protein
U	=	unit
UV	=	ultraviolet
V	=	volt
X-glc	=	5-bromo-4-chloro-3-indolyl-D-glucuronide

# CHAPTER I

## INTRODUCTION

Soybean production in Thailand has been applied with symbiotic nitrogen fixing bacteria as a biofertilizer inoculum over the past decade. *Bradyrhizobia* are used as soybean seed inoculants. This microorganism is able to reduce atmospheric dinitrogen gas (N<sub>2</sub>) into nitrogenous compound that plant can utilize as direct nitrogen source. Therefore the biofertilizer is an essential factor for increasing crop yield and it provides a cheap environmental friendly alternative to chemical fertilizer.

The symbiosis between leguminous plants and rhizobia is a complex interplay between the two organisms that lead to the formation of a nitrogen-fixing organ, the root nodule. The inoculation of soybean with *Bradyrhizobium* generally increases nodulation, and nitrogen fixation, leading to increase in soybean yield. However, even when superior nitrogen-fixing strains of bradyrhizobia are used as inoculants, the plants are often nodulated by inferior strains from the indigenous soil populations. This phenomenon has been termed the “competition problem”. This problem causes the decrease in crop yield from ineffective N<sub>2</sub> fixation. Significant efforts have been made to understand and alter the competitiveness of indigenous rhizobia. The biotic and abiotic factors have been reported in relation to nodulation competitiveness. Biotic factors include i) leguminous plant host; ii) rhizobial strain; iii) others soil microorganism (Sadowsky, 2000). Numerous studies have shown that the legume host is the major factors influence competition for nodulation, due to host-controlled selective or restrictive nodulation mechanisms (Bottomey, 1992; Crcgan and Keyser,

1986; Jones and Russel, 1976). Furthermore, intrinsic performance of rhizobia influencing competition have been reported (Zdor and Pueppke, 1991; Liu et al., 1989; Triplette and Barta, 1987; Roberto et al., 1997; Chun and Stacey, 1994; Boundy-Mills et al., 1994). However, most biotic factors on competition for nodulation is not well understood (Sadowsky, 2000).

The abiotic factors involve in the environmental stress. Several environment conditions (e.g., salinity, unfavorable soil pH, nutrient deficiency, mineral toxicity, temperature extremes, insufficient or excessive soil moisture) are severe factors affecting growth and competitive of N<sub>2</sub>-fixating bacteria (Dowling and Broughton, 1986; Triplett and Sadowsky, 1992). The correlation evidence has been reported by Hunt and co-worker (1981) that at low water content in soil affect the successful of soybean inoculation in soil with a high indigenous population of *R. japonicum*. Therefore, under such condition, superior inoculums rhizobial strain could not expected to express its full capacity for nitrogen fixation and nodulation competition (Zahran, 1999). The important problem that critically reduce the number of nodulation by superior strains is the rapidly death of inoculant after apply to the field. The death of inoculant depends on the adverse environmental condition in each field. Rice (1997) demonstrated that the population in root rhizosphere of plants inoculated with peat decline more than 90% within 2 days. Correlation reported from Date (1968) demonstrated that as few as 100 rhizobia per seed at sowing can give satisfactory nodulation under favorable conditions while 100,000 cells per seed may not be sufficient where condition are less favorable.

Salinity of soil is one of the most severe environmental effects for the survival of rhizobia. Moreover, salinity has been identified as a potential threat to the

sustainability of agricultural development in Thailand, especially in the Northeast region exhibiting large expanses degradation of land producing salt scalds. Salinity causes the detrimental effect to cell due to the combination of ionic and osmotic stress causes the denaturing of protein and lack of water activity. The loss of even a small fraction of intracellular water is lethal death for most cells (Billi et al., 2000). Salt stress not only affects on bacterial survival but also on all stage of nodule formation; including restriction of root colonization, inhibition of processes of infection and nodule development, or impairment of active nodule functioning. These effects may be mediated through an effect of salt on the hosts or through a specific effect on microsymbiont itself (Abdelmoumen et al., 1999). Rhizobia show marked variation in salt tolerance. A number are growth inhibited by 100 mM salt, especially, *Bradyrhizobia* (Singleton et al., 1982; Yelton et al., 1983; Zhang, et al., 1991), while *Sinorhizobium meliloti* (Graham and Parker, 1964; Sauvage et al., 1983), *S. fredii* (Yelton et al., 1983) and *Rhizobium tropici* (Graham, 1992) have been reported the growth at salt concentrations more than 300 mM.

The mechanisms of cellular adaptation preventing water loss under salt stress condition have been extensively studied in bacteria, fungi, algae, plants, and animals (Martin et al., 1999; Brown, 1976; Somero et al., 1992; Yancey et al., 1982). The well characterized adaptation-strategies to be used to deal with these problems are (i) the intracellular accumulation of anionic ions such as potassium, (ii) the accumulation, either by transport or synthesis, of selected organic molecules termed compatible solute (e.g. proline, glycine betaine, proline betaine, octoine) which may be negative charged (and act as counterions for intracellular  $K^+$ ) or neutral (e.g., glutamate, trehalose) (Wood, 1999). The osmoprotection mechanism of rhizobial species displays

a large variation. In the presence of high levels of salt (up to 300 to 400 mM NaCl), the intracellular free glutamate and/or  $K^+$  were greatly increased (sometimes up to six fold in a few minutes) in cell of *R. meliloti* (Botsford and Lewis, 1990; Jakobson, 1985; Le Rudulier and Bernard, 1986) *R. fredii* (Fujihara and Yoneyama, 1993; 1994; Yelton et al, 1983), *Sinorhizobium fredii* (Susheng et al, 1993), and rhizobia from the woody legume *Leucaena leucocephala* (Yap and Lim, 1983).  $K^+$  strictly controls  $Mg^{2+}$  flux during osmotic shock. Accumulation of several osmolites to maintain cell integrity have been reported in several rhizobia; *N*-acetylglutaminyl-glutamine in *R. meliloti* (Smith et al., 1994; 1989), trehalose in *R. leguminosarum* (Breedveld et al., 1991) and peanut rhizobia (Ghittoni and Bueno, 1996); glycine betaine in almost rhizobium species, except *B. japonicum* (Boncompagni et al., 1999). However, these salt adaptation mechanisms are only one part of the complex mechanisms. Attempt to understand complete mechanism have been intensively studying.

This research was aimed at the study of biotic and abiotic factors controlling nodulation competitiveness of *Bradyrhizobium*. Biotic factors affecting competitiveness was focused on the general competitive ability (GCA) of bradyrhizobia strains, soybean cultivar and proportion of inoculation. Abiotic factor was emphasized only on salinity stress. For the salt tolerant rhizobia to be used to investigate salt adaptation mechanism were prior isolated from nodule of wild weed legume which naturally grown under salt affected area. Due to the complexity of salt stress responses, the mechanisms involving in salt tolerant under genomic and proteomic level were explored. Under molecular level study was performed through the use of techniques analysis of gene expression, random mutagenesis and DNA sequencing. Besides, the investigation in proteomic level was performed by analysis

of membrane proteomic and quantitative analysis to examine the shift of protein abundant at the membrane region.

The discovery of novel genes or proteins could improved the understanding of their roles in salt stress adaptation, consequently, provided the basis of effective engineering strategies leading to greater stress tolerance. Therefore, construction of superior salt tolerant bradyrhizobia in commercial inoculant might be improved a long term survival under stress soil as well as solve nodulation competitiveness problem due to increase the full expression in nodulation, consequently, improve soybean yield as described by Chien and colleagues (1992) that the high-tolerant strains are symbiotically more efficient than salt-sensitive ones under saline conditions.

### **Research objectives**

- a) To investigate the effect of biotic factors including intrinsic bradyrhizobia strains, soybean cultivar and proportion of inoculation on nodulation competitiveness of bradyrhizobia.
- b) To isolate and characterize of salt tolerance genes from salt tolerant rhizobia.
- c) To investigate the expression of membrane proteome of salt tolerant rhizobia under salt stress condition.
- d) To genetically engineer salt tolerant bradyrhizobia by using genes involved in salt tolerance and determine the nodulation competitive pattern of such strain under salt stress condition.

## REFERENCES

- Abdelmoumen, H., Filali-Maltout, A., Neyra, M., Belabed, A., and El Idrissi, M. M. (1999). Effects of high salts concentrations on the growth of rhizobia and responses to added osmotica. **J. Appl. Microbiol.** 86: 889–898.
- Billi, D., Wright, D.J., Helm, R.F., Prickett, T., Potts, M. and Crowe J.H. (2000). Engineering desiccation tolerance in *Escherichia coli*. **Appl. Environ. Microbiol.** 66: 1680-1684.
- Boncompagni, E., Østerås, M., Poggi, M.-C., and Le Rudulier, D. (1999). Occurrence of choline and glycine betaine uptake and metabolism in the family Rhizobiaceae and their roles in osmoprotection. **Appl. Environ. Microbiol.** 65: 2072-2077.
- Botsford, J. L., and Lewis, T. A. (1990). Osmoregulation in *Rhizobium meliloti*: production of glutamic acid in response to osmotic stress. **Appl. Environ. Microbiol.** 56:488-494.
- Breedveld, M. W., Zevenhuizen, L. P. T. M., and Zehnder., A. J. B. (1991). Osmotically-regulated trehalose accumulation and cyclic beta-(1,2)-glucan excreted by *Rhizobium leguminosarum* bv. *trifolii* TA-1. **Arch. Microbiol.** 156: 501-506.
- Brown, A. D. (1976). Microbial water stress. **Bacteriol. Rev.** 40: 803-846.



- Chien, C. T., Maundu, J. Cavaness, J., Dandurand, L. M., and Orser, C. S. (1992). Characterization of salt-tolerant and salt-sensitive mutants of *Rhizobium leguminosarum* biovar. *viciae* strain C12046. **FEMS Microbiol. Lett.** 90: 135–140.
- Date, R. A. (1968). *Rhizobium* survival on the inoculated legume seed. **Trans 8<sup>th</sup> Congr. Int. Soil Sci. Soc.** 2: 75-83.
- Dowling, D. N., and Broughton, W. J. (1986). Competition for nodulation of legumes. **Annu. Rev. Microbiol.** 40: 131-157.
- Fujihara, S., and Yoneyama, T. (1994). Response of *Rhizobium fredii* P220 to osmotic shock: interrelationships between  $K^+$ ,  $Mg^{2+}$ , glutamate and homospermidine. **Microbiology.** 140: 1909-1916.
- Ghittoni, N. E., and Bueno, M. A. (1996). Changes in the cellular content of trehalose in four peanut rhizobia strains cultured under hypersalinity. **Symbiosis.** 20:117-127.
- Graham, P.H., and Parker, C.A. (1964). Diagnostic features in the characterization of the root-nodule bacteria of legumes. **Plant and Soil.** 20: 383-396
- Graham, P. H. (1992). Stress tolerance in *Rhizobium* and *Bradyrhizobium*, and nodulation under adverse soil conditions. **Can. J. Microbiol.** 38: 475–484.
- Hunt, P. J., Wollum, A. G., and Matheny, T. A. (1981). Effects of soil water on *Rhizobium japonicum* infection nitrogen accumulation and yield in soybean. **Agric. J.** 73: 501-505.
- Ireland, J. A., and Vincent, J. M. (1968). A quantitative study of competitions for nodule formation. **Trans. Int. Conf. Soil Sci.** 65: 471-479.

- Jakobson, I. (1985). The role of phosphorus in nitrogen fixation by young pea plants. **Physiol. Plant.** 64: 190-196.
- Jones, D. G., and Russel P. E. (1972). The application of immunifluorescence techniques to host plant/nodule bacteria selectivity experiments using *Trifolium repens*. **Soil Biol. Biochem.** 4: 277-283.
- Le Rudulier, D., and Bernard, T. (1986). Salt tolerance in *Rhizobium*: a possible role for betaines. **FEMS Microbiol. Rev.** 39:67-72.
- Martin, D. D., Ciulla, R. A., and Roberts, M. F. (1999). Osmoadaptation in Archaea. **Appl. Environ. Microbiol.** 65(5): 1815-1825.
- Rice, W. (1997). Effect of inoculation of pea crops ("A new tools in an old tool box") **Agromanager.** 203.
- Sadowsky, M. J. (2000). Competition for nodulation in the soybean /*Bradyrhizobium* symbiosis. In: E. W. Triplett (ed.). **Prokaryotic nitrogen fixation: A model system for analysis of biological process.** (pp. 279-294). UK: Horizon Scientific Press.
- Sauvage, D., Hamelia, J., and Lacher, F. (1983). Glycine betaine and other structurally related compounds improve the salt tolerance of *Rhizobium meliloti*. **Plant Sci. Lett.** 31: 291–302.
- Singleton, P. W., El Swaify, S. A., and Bohlool, B. B. (1982). Effect of salinity on *Rhizobium* growth and survival. **Appl. Environ. Microbiol.** 44: 884–890.
- Smith, L. T., Allaith, A. M., and Smith, G. M. (1994). Mechanism of osmotically-regulated N-acetylglutaminyglutamine amide production in *Rhizobium meliloti*. **Plant Soil.** 161: 103-108.

- Smith, L. T., and Smith, G. M. (1989). An osmoregulated dipeptide in stressed *Rhizobium meliloti*. **J. Bacteriol.** 171: 4714-4717.
- Somero, G. N., Osmond, C. B. and Bolis, C. L. (1992). **Water and life: comparative analysis of water relationships at the organismic, cellular, and molecular levels.** New York: Springer-Verlag.
- Susheng, Y., Jing, Z., and Jilun, L. (1993). The osmoregulation of *Sinorhizobium fredii*. **Acta Microbiol. Sin.** 33:86-91.
- Triplett, E. W., and Sadowsky, M. J. (1992). Genetics of competition for nodulation. **Ann. Rev. Microbiol.** 46: 399-428.
- Yancey, P. H., Clark, M. E., Hand, S. C., Bowlus, R. D. and Somero, G. N. (1982). Living with water stress: evolution of osmolyte systems. **Science.** 217: 1214-1222.
- Yap, S. F., and Lim, S. T. (1983). Response of *Rhizobium* sp. UMKL 20 to sodium chloride stress. **Arch. Microbiol.** 135: 224-228.
- Yelton, M. M., Yang, S. S., Edie, S. A., and Lim, S. T. (1983). Characterization of an effective salt-tolerant fast-growing strain of *Rhizobium japonicum*. **J. Gen. Microbiol.** 129: 1537-1547.
- Zahran, H. H. (1999). Rhizobium-legume symbiosis and nitrogen fixation under severe conditions and in an arid climate. **Microbiol. Mol. Biol. Rev.** 63: 968-989
- Zhang, X. P., Karsisto, M., Harper, R., and Lindstrom, K. (1991). Diversity of *Rhizobium* bacteria isolated from the root nodules of leguminous trees. **Int. J. Syst. Bacteriol.** 41: 104-113.

## CHAPTER II

### REVIEW OF THE LITERATURE

#### 2.1 Rhizobia

Rhizobia are gram-negative chemoheterotrophic organotroph bacilli that live freely in the soil. They have symbiotic relationships with legume plants. The bacteria fix nitrogen from the atmosphere into a plant usable form. In return the plant feeds the bacteria with sugars, proteins, and oxygen. They are capable of forming relationships with a wide variety of legumes such as alfalfa, clover, soybeans and peas. In nitrogen-poor soils, rhizobia give the advantage to their hosts, allowing them to grow in nitrogen poor soil.

Rhizobia have been classified into six different genera according to Bergey's Manual of Determinative Bacteriology (Jordan, 2001) and 16S rRNA analysis; *Rhizobium* (Frank, 1889); *Bradyrhizobium* (Jordan and Allen, 1974); *Sinorhizobium* (Chen et al., 1988); and *Azorhizobium* (Dreyfus et al., 1988); *Mesorhizobium* (Jarvis et al., 1997); and *Allorhizobium* (de Lajudie et al., 1998). They are normally rod-shaped and do not form endospores. They are motile by one polar or subpolar flagellum or by 2–6 peritrichous flagella, and grow by aerobic respiration of various carbon compounds. They are easily cultivated on medium containing carbohydrates and a considerable portion of this carbohydrate is converted to extracellular slime, which presumably serves a role in the environment (Jordan, 1989).

The interaction between a particular strain of rhizobia and the "appropriate" legume is mediated by a "Nod factor" secreted by the rhizobia and transmembrane

receptors on the cells of the root hairs of the legume. Different strains of rhizobia produce different Nod factors, and different legumes produce receptors of different specificity (Roa, 1999). If the combination is correct, the bacteria enter an epithelial cell of the root; then migrate into the cortex. Their path runs within an intracellular channel that grows through one cortex cell after another, then the infection threads developing (Rhijn and Vanderleyden, 1995). Meanwhile, the infection threads make their way into the nodule cells and release rhizobia into the cytoplasm of infected cells. The rhizobia, which act as symbiosomes, enlarge and differentiate into nitrogen-fixing bacteroids, then the nitrogen fixation started (Appelbaum, 1990).

## **2.2 Competition for nodulation of *Rhizobium* symbiosis**

In the context of *Rhizobium*-legume interactions, competition success has been operationally defined as the ability of one or more rhizobial strains to occupy nodules of a legume host when challenged with a mixture strains. The strain occupying a significantly greater number of nodules than the others is said to be more competitive. This definition, however, is relatively narrow in that it only measures the end result of the complex interaction between host and microbe. In natural systems, nodulation competitiveness is most likely due to the summation of many competitive interactions including competition for: nutrients and nod gene-inducing flavonoids in the rhizosphere, attachment to plant root surface interaction sites, and space within nodules. Consequently, a *Rhizobium* strain must be competitive in several ecological areas for its occupy a majority of nodules in a field grown soybean (Sadowsky, 2000).

Nowadays, the use of rhizobial culture in establishment of legumes has been widely recognized. The benefits by the use of *Rhizobium* inoculants shows cost effective by the marginal farmers provided that they use quality tested inoculants on the farm. However, nodule formation by effective inoculant often fail when inoculum is applied into the area where contained indigenous rhizobia. This is called “**competitive problem**”. There are a lot of factors controlling this phenomenon. The known factors influencing the competitiveness can be categorized into 2 major groups.

**a) Biotic factors including:**

1. Leguminous plant host
2. Rhizobial strains
3. Other soil microorganisms

**b) Abiotic Factors including:**

1. Temperature
2. Plant nutrient limitation and requirement
3. Soil moisture
4. Soil pH
5. Soil salinity

### 2.2.1 Biotic factors

*Rhizobium*-Leguminous symbiosis is a complex biological interaction. Therefore, the success in symbiosis depends upon both sides of organisms. The competitiveness for nodulation of rhizobia mainly depends upon biotic factors which are connected to living things. It consists of i) leguminous plant host; ii) rhizobia or bradyrhizobia strains; iii) other soil microorganisms.

#### 2.2.1.1 Leguminous plant host

In many symbiotic partnerships, the host plant exerts a major influence on initiation of symbiosis (Acuna et al., 1987; Bhuvaneswari et al., 1980). Because the competitiveness of indigenous and introduced microorganisms is tied to an organism's ability to nodulate a given legume, host genes influencing nodulation affect competition in a primary manner. Numerous studies have shown that the legume host can dramatically influence the prevalence, types and competitiveness of rhizobia in soils (Bottomey, 1992; Cregan and Keyser, 1986; Vest et al., 1973). This is thought to be, in part, due to host-controlled selective or restrictive nodulation mechanisms (Cregan, 1989), physiological differences between soybean genotypes and to differential responses of rhizobial strains to *nod* gene-inducing signal molecules (Bottomey, 1992).

In 1954, a single recessive gene, termed *rj*, was reported that produces a nonnodulating condition with all *B. japonicum* strains (Williams and Lynch, 1954). The single dominant gene *Rj*, (Caldwell, 1966) conditions restricted nodulation with all tested strains of the 122 and cl serogroups (Caldwell et al., 1966). The single dominant gene *Rj*, conditions restricted nodulation with only USDA 33 and not with other strains that are serologically related (Vest, 1970). A fourth single dominant gene,

*Rj*, conditions restricted nodulation with strain USDA 61 (Vest and Calwell, 1972). The reaction of *Rj<sub>4</sub>* with strains serologically similar to USDA 61 has not been reported, although other strains are reportedly restricted for nodulation (Deving et al., 1990).

Host-controlled nodulation restriction was also found in the *Pisum sativum*-*R. leguminosarum* bv. *viceae* strain TOM symbiosis. While strain TOM nodulates the pea genotype *P. sativum* cv. Afghanistan (Brevin et al., Gottfert et al., 1990; Davis et al., 1988), most European and North American strains of *R. leguminosarum* bv. *viceae* fail to nodulate this host (Brevin et al., 1980). On the other hand, several Middle Eastern strains of *R. leguminosarum* bv. *viceae* nodulate commercial pea cultivars in addition to cv. Afghanistan (Acuna et al., 1987; Ma and Iyer, 1990). A single recessive host gene, *sym-2*, found in cv. Afghanistan, was subsequently shown to condition nodulation restriction (Lie, 1984). A CSN gene, *nodX*, which specifically interacts with the *sym-2* locus, has been isolated from strain TOM (Davis et al., 1988).

Host controlled restriction of soybean nodulation has also been demonstrated in other *B. japonicum* (Ferry et al., 1994) and *R. fredii* symbioses (Meinhardt et al., 1993). Lewis-Henderson & Djordjevic (1991) indicated that a single recessive gene in cv. Woogenellup, *rwt1*, is responsible for conditioning nodulation restriction with strain TA1. Two negatively acting *R. leguminosarum* bv. *trifolii* strain TA1 genes, *nodM* and *csn-I*, have been shown to specifically interact (in a gene-for-gene manner) with cv. Woogenellup (Lewis-Henderson & Djordjevic, 1991).



Host preference for nodulation among *B. japonicum* strains has been reported by Bottomley et al (Bottomley et al., (1994). They identified 17 ETs among 95 strains isolated from *Lupinus* and *Ornithopus* species. Of these, 73% fell into two closely related Ets, which dominated in the nodulation of white lupin, seradella and sirato. In addition to their ability to select specific strains of bradyrhizobia, there are several examples where the host plant restricts nodulation by specific strains or serogroups of *B. japonicum* strains. Preempting nodulation by ineffective or inefficient indigenous strains of bradyrhizobia has been proposed as a means to control competition for nodulation (Cregan, 1989).

Strain by cultivar (or genotype) interactions have been demonstrated in the *B. japonicum*-soybean symbiosis and this host-controlled restriction of nodulation occurs at the strain or serogroup level (Sadowsky and Graham, 1998), Lohrke and colleague (1977) showed that single recessive soybean allele and a single *B. japonicum* gene, *noeD* (Lohrke et al., 1998), interact to control selective nodulation specificity.

#### **2.2.1.2 Rhizobial stains**

The intrinsic biotic factors of rhizobial strains; genetic and physiological characteristics possessed by rhizobial strain; are involved in competition. However, the competition is challenged between one or more rhizobial strains to occupy nodules of a legume host, thus, inoculants and indigenous rhizobia/bradyrhizobia are involved.

“**Inoculants rhizobial stains**” are the effective nitrogen fixation strain which have been well screened, characterized and selected for the highest performance in nodulation. The criteria of selection are high N<sub>2</sub> fixation levels,

adapted to the set of environment conditions of a specific site and the wide host range preference.

**“Indigenous rhizobial stains”** are the native rhizobia that naturally colonize in soil and are generally highly competitive ability, but ineffective nitrogen fixation. How an organism becomes indigenous is not presently known. It is thought that the primary or early preemptive colonization, followed by prolonged periods of stable maintenance in a soil population leads to the establishment of the “indigenous” state. Several studies suggest that a nonindigenous microbe can become a member of the indigenous, autochthonous, population by prolonged and repeated applications of the microbe in the soil inoculants (Turco and Sadowsky, 1995).

Intrinsic factors influencing competition of both inoculant rhizobia and indigenous rhizobia include: *i*) cell surface molecules *ii*) motility and chemotaxis; *iii*) production of antibiotics; *iv*) nodulation efficiency genes; *v*) speed of nodulation; *vi*) number of indigenous rhizobia.

***i*) Cell surface molecules:** Alterations or deletion in genes controlling cell surface characteristics influence competition for nodulation. In *S. fredii*, nonmucoid mutants of strain USDA208 are more competitive for nodulation of “Peking” soybean roots than the wild-type strain (Zdor and Pueppke, 1991). Moreover, transposon *Tn5* insertion mutants of *B. japonicum* deficient in exopolysaccharide synthesis were less competitive than the wild-type strain (Bhagwat and Keister, 1991).

***ii*) Motility and chemotaxis:** The motility and chemotaxis mutants have also been shown to be impaired in competition for nodulation (Caetano-Anolls et al., 1988). Ames & Bergman (1981), who examined nonmotile mutants of *R. meliloti*

that were either flagellated or nonflagellated. Both types of nonmotile mutants were less competitive for nodulation than the wild-type strain but were identical to the wild-type in growth rate and nodule formation. Liu et al. (1989) reported that a nonmotile *Tn7* mutant of *B. japonicum* was decreased relative to the wild-type strains.

**iii) Production of antibiotic:** Genes encoding the production of antibiotic factors have also been shown to confer increased nodulation competitiveness (Triplett and Sadowsky, 1992; Triplett, 1990). For example, trifolitoxin genes in *R. leguminosarum* bv. *trifolii* have been shown to increase nodulation competitiveness of *R. etli*, and presumably other rhizobia, in soil (Chun and Stacey, 1994). The small bacteriocin; *N*-acyl-L-homoserine lactone quorum sensing molecule; is found in strain *R. leguminosarum*. This antibiotic inhibits a wide range of bacteria (Schripsema et al., 1996).

**iv) Nodulation efficiency genes:** In some cases, the ability of a microsymbiont to efficiently and effectively nodulate its legume host has been shown to affect competition for nodulation (Sanjuan and Olivares, 1991). Genes influencing the efficiency of nodulation, *nfe* (for nodule formation efficiency), have been identified in *R. meliloti* (Sanjuan and Olivares, 1991) and *B. japonicum* (Chun and Stacey, 1994). In *B. japonicum*, the *nfeC* gene has also been shown to influence competitiveness (Chun and Stacey, 1994). In addition, mutations in the *B. japonicum* *nodVW* and *R. fredii nolJ* genes have been reported to cause a delay in nodulation (Gottfert, 1993; Boundy-Mills et al., 1994). In *R. meliloti*, the gene cluster involved in host-specific nodulation (*hsn*) has been designated *hsnABCD* [also termed *nodFEGH*, respectively] (Debelle et al., 1986). Genotype-specific nodulation (GSN) genes are those bacterial sequences that allow nodulation of specific plant genotypes within a

given legume species (Lewis-Henderson and Djordjevic, 1991; Sadowky et al., 1991). If the plant genotype is a cultivated variety, the genes are referred to as cultivar-specific nodulation (CSN) determinants (Lewis-Henderson and Djordjevic, 1991). Several other GSN (or CSN) genes have also been reported. In *Sinorhizobium fredii* (formally *R. fredii*) strain USDA257, a single, chromosomally located CSN gene, *nolC*, has been shown to control nodulation of a commercial soybean cultivar (Lewis-Henderson and Djordjevic, 1991). This GSN gene of *B. japonicum* strain USDA110; the *nolA* gene; was found the allowing serocluster 123 isolates to form nodules on serogroup 123-restricting plant genotypes (Sadowky et al., 1991). The 710-bp open reading frame is located approximately 3.6 kb transcriptionally downstream of *nodD* and is presumably transcribed from its own promoter. Translational/transcriptional *lacZ* fusion experiments indicated that *nolA* was moderately induced by *nod* gene transcriptional activators, such as soybean seed extract and the isoflavone genistein (Sadowky et al., 1991). The GSN and CSN genes can affect nodulation competitiveness of an organism by eliminating or inhibiting nodulation ability (which obviously reduces its competitiveness) or by blocking nodulation of other nodulation-competent strains (Dowling et al., 1989; Chatterjee et al., 1990).

v) **Speed of nodulation:** Early rhizobial infection of legume roots induces an autoregulatory response in the plant that prevents infection by subsequent inoculations (Pierce and Bauer, 1983; Stephens and Cooper, 1988). This has also been demonstrated in split-root systems in which two sides of a root are spatially separated and inoculated at different time intervals (Kosslak and Bohlool, 1984). Nodulation is prevented on that side of the split root that is inoculated 24 hours after the other. Suppression of nodulation increases as the time interval between inoculation of the

two sides increases (Kosslak and Bohlool, 1983). The suppression of late nodulation occurs at the nodule-meristem stage of development prior to nodule growth (Calvert et al., 1984). The split-root system appears to be a useful screening method for determining the competitiveness of a group of strains (Sargent et al., 1987). However, in each of these studies, unrelated strains were used rather than genetically defined isogenic ones. As a result, no definitive conclusion about the role of speed of nodulation in nodulation competitiveness can be ascertained. Moreover, there are some conflicting reports about the correlation between speed of nodulation and nodulation competitiveness (Trinick and Hadobas, 1989). However, these studies also used genetically unrelated strains.

**vi) Number of rhizobia:** Several studies have shown that number of indigenous rhizobia affect the competition of nodulation. Thies et al. (1991) and Saginga et al. (1996) suggested reduction in the percentage of nodules formed by the inoculant strain when indigenous strains occur at levels of only 10 rhizobia g<sup>-1</sup>. Frequently, introduced strains are outnumbered by indigenous soil populations by as much as 250:1 are not evenly distributed throughout the soil (Brockwell et al., 1995), and are often not well adapted to general soil conditions. On the other hand, the numbers of inoculant strain are also important in order to overcoming indigenous rhizobia. Weaver & Frederick (1974) have estimated that to obtain 50% occupancy of soybean nodules by the inoculum strain, an inoculant rate 1000 times the soil population would be required. Singleton and Stockinger (1983) inoculated soybeans with various mixtures of effective and ineffective strains of *R. japonicum*. As anticipated, they found that the proportion of effective nodules formed increased as the ratio of effective to ineffective bacteria became greater in the inoculant. However,

the total volume of effective nodules tissue remained approximately constant throughout. This was regarded as a 'compensatory mechanism' for keeping the amount of effective nodules tissue constant even as the proportion of effective nodules declined.

### **2.2.1.3 Other soil microorganisms**

The interaction with other root organisms could be achieved in either positive advantage or disadvantages. There are some publications reported the enhancing of nodulation. Coinoculation of rhizobia with vesicular mycorrhizae, phosphate solubilizing microbes, plant growth promoting rhizobia, and *Bacillus* increased either nodulation, nitrogen fixation, or root populations (Peterson et al., 1996; Singh and Singh, 1989). Antibiotic-producing *Pseudomonas fluorescens* CHA0 impaired the ability of one of three strains of *S. meliloti* to compete for nodulation (Postma et al., 1990). Inhibition of growth and nodulation of *R. leguminosarum* by *trifolii* on subterranean clover was shown to be caused by antibiotic-producing fungi (Postma et al., 1990). Predatory interactions between rhizobium and protozoans have been reviewed by (Danso and Kenya, 1975).

### **2.2.2 Abiotic factors**

Abiotic factors are involved in several substances or environment conditions which affect the nodulation of competition. Several environmental conditions are limiting factors to the growth and activity of the N<sub>2</sub>-fixing plants. In the *Rhizobium*-legume symbiosis, which is a N<sub>2</sub>-fixing system, the process of N<sub>2</sub> fixation is strongly related to the physiological state of the host plant. Therefore, a competitive and persistent rhizobial strain is not expected to express its full capacity for nitrogen

fixation if limiting factors impose limitations on the vigor of the host legume (Brockwell et al., 1995; Peoples et al., 1995). Some of these factors might directly affect competitiveness, many most likely act by altering the persistence and survival of inoculated strains and only indirectly influence competitive interactions. Abiotic factors have reported in influence the competition including: *i*) temperature; *ii*) plant and microbial nutrient limitations and requirements; *iii*) soil moisture; *iv*) soil pH; *v*) soil salinity.

#### **2.2.2.1 Temperature**

Soil temperature has also been shown to greatly influence the growth and survival of rhizobia in soil and competition for nodulation (Sadowsky, 2000). Kennedy and Wollum (1998) reported that population levels of *B. japonicum* decreased in soils that were exposed to elevated temperature and Kluson and coworkers (1986) report the differential competitiveness of *B. japonicum* in response to soil temperature.

#### **2.2.2.2 Plant and microbial nutrient limitations and requirements**

A variety of nutritional factors are influence the growth of rhizobia in the rhizosphere, in some instances directly affecting competitive interactions. Brockwell and coworkers (1995) have reviewed the nutritional factors influencing the ecology of rhizobia in soil. Bradyrhizobia is fairly metabolically diverse and has been shown to use a variety of plant-derived compounds for growth. Some compounds have been shown to be chemotactic and induce nod genes in *B. japonicum* (Sadowsky and Graham, 1998). Metabolic engineering of rhizobia for use of specific host-derived nutritional factors in the rhizosphere, e.g. rhizopines produced in a “biased

rhizosphere, has been proposed as one means to alter competitiveness (O'Connell et al., 1996).

#### **2.2.2.3 Soil moisture**

Symbiotic N<sub>2</sub> fixation of legumes is also highly sensitive to soil water deficiency. A number of temperate and tropical legumes, e.g., *Medicago sativa* (Abdel-Wahab and Zahran, 1983), *Pisum sativum* (Abdel-Wahab and Zahran, 1979), *Arachis hypogaea* (Simpson and Daft, 1991), *Vicia faba* (Devries et al., 1989) exhibit a reduction in nitrogen fixation when subject to soil moisture deficit. In a recent work, Athar and Johnson (1996) reported that two mutant strains of *R. meliloti* were competitive with naturalized alfalfa rhizobia and were symbiotically effective under drought stress. These results suggest that nodulation, growth, and N<sub>2</sub> fixation in alfalfa can be improved by inoculating plants with competitive and drought-tolerant rhizobia.

#### **2.2.2.4 Soil pH**

For bradyrhizobia and rhizobia, competitive interactions have been shown to be influenced by soil pH (Sadowsky and Graham, 1997), due to *Rhizobium* strains are unable to grow in culture media at pH 5.0, while *Bradyrhizobium sp.* are able to tolerate pH 4.5 (Brockwell et al., 1991). Munns et al. (1979) noted that nodulation and nitrogen fixation by some strains of *Bradyrhizobium* at acidic pH differ with the cultivar of mung bean used. Vargas and Graham (1989) examined the cultivar and pH effects on competition for nodule sites between isolates of *Rhizobium* in beans (*P. vulgaris*) under acidic conditions. They found a significant effect of host cultivar, ratio of inoculation, and pH on the percentage of nodule occupancy by each strain.



#### **2.2.2.5 Soil salinity**

Salinity affects the competition due to the reduction of survival rate of inoculum. Unsuccessful symbiosis under salt-stress may be due to failure in the infection process because of the effect of salinity on the establishment of rhizobia (Singleton and Bohlool, 1984). However, Chien and colleagues (1992) have shown that highly salt tolerant rhizobial strains are symbiotically more efficient than salt sensitive ones under salt stress. Details of salt affecting N<sub>2</sub> fixation are described in the later part of this review.

### **2.3 Salt affected area in Thailand**

Salinity is not a new problem identified as a potential threat to the sustainability of agricultural development in Thailand. The classification of 6 main problems of land resources in Thailand demonstrated that the main problem is salt affected area. Especially, in the northeastern part of Thailand, this type of soil is scattered all over. The total area ranging from severe, moderate, to low salinity is amounted to 17.8 million rai or 16.73% of the northeastern land area (Table 2.1) (Land Development, www, n.d.). This region composed of claystones and shales interbedded with two to three layers of evaporites (halite, gypsum, anhydrite, carnallite and sylvite) varying in thickness from 10 to 170 m (Japakasetr and Suwanich, 1984). Nakhon Ratchasima province has the highest irrigated area of about 81,250 rai of which 30 percent is already salt-affected with different severity and it keeps increasing year by year (Sustainable use of problem soils in rainfed agriculture, www, 2003).

Increasing in salinity is due to the migration of salts from underlying deposits. Evaporite structures are relatively plastic, and in some areas where the overburden is thinner or of less density the evaporite layer may rise in a dome shape thus increasing the source of localised salt and creating salinity hotspots (Supajanya 1992). Heavy floods particularly in salt-patch areas damaged large areas of the region's vegetative cover, causing severe soil desalinization in rainfed agriculture as well as irrigated salt-affected soils which contributes to the formation of sodic soils; a soil pH above 8.4 and high in salt content; and increases the severity of the problem. Moreover, saline ground water reaches the surface through the openings created by salt mining activities, consequently, major effect saline contamination of landuse.

**Table 2.1** Specific problem soils in Thailand.

<b>Problem Soils</b>	<b>Area (rai)</b>
1. Salt Affected Soils	21,718,790
1.1 Coastal Saline Soils	3,611,580
1.1.1 Coastal Saline Soils, Potentially Acid	2,885,090
1.1.2 Coastal Saline Soils, Non-potentially Acid	726,490
1.2 Inland Saline/Sodic Soils	18,107,210
1.2.1 extream saline soil	1,771,220
1.2.2 moderate saline soil	3,690,250
1.2.3 low saline soil	12,645,740
2. Sandy Soil	7,127,500
2.1 extream sandy soil, no organic stratum	6,613,530
2.2 extream sandy soil with organic stratum	513,970
3. Acid Sulphate Soil	5,326,790
4. Organic Soil	505,180
5. Shallow Soil	51,291,150
5.1 Laterrite soil and conglomerate soil	31,796,210
5.2 Soil with stone	17,327,600
5.3 Soil with calcium bi carbonate	2,167,340
6. Slope Complex	96,158,200
<b>Total</b>	<b>182,127,610</b>

Source: Land Development (www, n.d.)

## 2.4 Effects of salinity soil on Nitrogen fixation

As with most cultivated crops, the salinity response of legumes varies greatly and depends on such factors as climatic conditions, soil properties, and the stage of growth (Cordovilla and Lluch, 1995; Cordovilla et al., 1995 (A, B)). Therefore, it is important to understand the effect of salinity on soybean cultivation.

### 2.4.1 Salt tolerant ability of legume

Leguminous plant exhibit differ in their response to salt stress. *Phaseolus vulgaris* tolerates low (48 mM NaCl), but not higher levels (72 and 96 mM NaCl) of salinity stress (Wignarajah, 1990). Some legumes, e.g., *Vicia faba*, *P. vulgaris*, and *Glycine max*, are more salt tolerant than others, e.g., *Pisum sativum* (Delgado et al., 1994). It has been reported that some *V. faba* tolerant lines sustained nitrogen fixation under saline conditions (Abdel-Wahab and Zahran, 1981; Cordovilla et al., 1995). Other legumes, such as *Prosopis* (Fagg and Stewart, 1994), *Acacia* (Zhang et al., 1991), and *Medicago sativa* (Abdel-Wahab and Zahran, 1983), are also reported in tolerate of salt.

Many soybean genotypes are resistant to the salt stress. Soybean cultivar ICAL-132 showed better growth than others tested three cultivars by exhibited a reduction of shoots fresh weight only 33% at 40 mM NaCl (Shereen and Ansari, 2001). In four independent studies, 33 of 66, 6 of 16, 19 of 60, and 10 of 257 U.S. cultivars and breeding lines were identified as resistant to chloride, based on visual leaf scorching ratings and/or reduced chloride levels in the leaf (Parker et al., 1983, 1986; Shao et al., 1995; Yang and Blanchar, 1993). Xu and colleagues (1999) reported that eight Chinese landraces of soybean had high levels of salt tolerance. Some accessions of the wild progenitor of soybean (*G. soja Sieb. and Zucc.*), and the

more distantly related perennial accessions have also been classified as chloride excluders or as salt resistant (Li et al., 2000; Pantalone et al., 1997; Wang et al., 1997). More recent work from Kao and co-worker (2005) reported the different ranking of salt tolerant among wild soybean species showing that *G. tomentella* tolerate to salt up to 85 mM while concentration of NaCl up higher than that 17 mM revealed the reduction in biomass. In 1997, some commercial soybean varieties appeared tolerant to salinity (Hilal et al., 1998).

#### **2.4.2 Genetically modified plant against salinity stress**

As agricultural land is increasingly salinized through inefficient fertilizer practices, salt-water intrusion, development of salt tolerant cultivars becomes increasingly important as a means of combating salt-related yield losses. Nowadays, efforts to improve plant tolerant to high salinity through breeding and genetic engineering have been well illustrated. Salt tolerance of transgenic tobacco engineered to over-accumulate mannitol was first demonstrated by Tarczynski et al., (1993). It is interesting to note that glycine betaine- (Kishitani et al., 2000) and trehalose- (Garg et al., 2002) overproducing transgenic rice plants accumulated fewer  $\text{Na}^+$  ions, and maintained  $\text{K}^+$  uptake. Apse and colleagues (1999) demonstrated that the modulate overexpression of homologous cDNA encoding a sodium/proton antiporter can confer improved salinity tolerance on *Arabidopsis*. Eduardo Blumwald and coworkers (1999) have successfully engineered transgenic *Arabidopsis* plants that overexpress *AtNHX1*, a vacuolar  $\text{Na}^+/\text{H}^+$  antiport, which allowed the plants to grow in 200 mM NaCl. In the 2001, Zhang and Blumwald reported the genetic modification of tomato plants to overexpress the *Arabidopsis thaliana AtNHX1* antiport, which

likewise allowed those plants to grow in the presence of 200 mM NaCl. Similar results have been reported for transgenic canola (*Brassica napus* L.) over-expressing *AtNHX1* (Zhang et al., 2001). The engineering of biosynthetic enzymes for osmoprotectants has been showed to improve salinity tolerant plant (Weretilnyk et al., 1990). Even though, engineering of leguminous plant have not yet been reported, but with this knowledge, the successful construction of highly salt tolerant cultivar will be achieved in near by future.

#### **2.4.3 Salinity affects growth and survival of Rhizobia**

In agriculture, leguminous biological nitrogen fixation has been used to improve infertile soils, especially those affected by salinity (Surange et al., 1997; Zhang et al., 1991) However, nodulation and nitrogen fixation in legume-*Rhizobium* associations are adversely affected by salinity (Mohammad et al., 1991). The effects of salt stress on nitrogen fixation have been examined in several studies (Lauter et al., 1981; Rai and Prasad, 1983; Velagaleti et al., 1990). Rhizobial strains are very sensitive to high salt stresses, which affects their growth and survival in soil, restriction on root colonization, inhibition of processes of infection, nodule development, or impairment of active nodule functioning, dinitrogen fixation capacity and hence the productivity of legumes (Abdelmoumen et al., 1999; Athar and Johnson, 1997; Cordvilla, 1996).

Growth of rhizobia under salt stress environment showed high variation. Rhizobia, e.g., *R. meliloti* were tolerant to 300 to 700 mM NaCl (Embalomatis et al., 1994; Helemish et al., 1991; Mohammad et al., 1991; Sauvage et al., 1983). Strains of *R. leguminosarum* have also been reported to be tolerant to NaCl concentrations up to

350 mM NaCl in broth culture (Abdel-Wahab and Zahran, 1979, Botsford and Lewis, 1990). *Rhizobium* strains from *V. unguiculata* tolerant up to 5.5% NaCl, which is equivalent to about 450 mM NaCl (Mpeperekki et al., 1997), while some Rhizobia from woody legumes also showed substantial salt tolerance: strains from *Acacia*, *Prosopis*, and *Leucaena* are tolerant to 500 to 850 mM NaCl (Lal and Khanna, 1995; Zahran et al., 1994; Zhang et al., 1991). Soybean and chickpea rhizobia were tolerate upto 340 mM NaCl, with fast-growing strains being more tolerant than slow growing strains (El-Sheikh and Wood, 1990). Similar report from Mohammad and coworker (1991) showed that the slow growing peanut rhizobia are less tolerant when compared to fast-growing rhizobia. Thus, tolerance to salt stress is an important part of saprophytic competence and competitiveness in *Rhizobium* (Yap and Lim, 1983). Many reports have shown that high salt-tolerant strains are symbiotically more efficient than salt-sensitive ones under saline conditions (Chien et al., 1992) and often out competed by indigenous strains that already exist in the field.

#### **2.4.4 Salt tolerant mechanism of rhizobia**

Basic mechanism of all bacteria respond in environmental osmolarity upshift are changes in cell structure, organization, and composition that result from transmembrane water flux (Figure 2.1, left column) trigger and are modulated by physiological responses (Figure 2.1, right column). Bacteria respond to osmotic upshifts in three overlapping phases: dehydration (loss of some cell water) (phase I), adjustment of cytoplasmic solvent composition; particular zwitterionic organic cosolvents such as ectoine and glycine betaine are selected for this role over inorganic solutes such as  $K^+$  and rehydration, (phase II), and cellular remodeling by

osmoregulation of uptake, efflux, biosynthesis, and/or catabolism is required to modulate the cytoplasmic levels of these osmoregulatory (compatible) solutes (phase III) (Wood, 1999; Miller and Wood, 1996). These compatible solutes maintain an equilibrium between macromolecule surface areas and the water phase by resisting drastic changes in intracellular water density. These interactions stabilize proteins by raising the chemical potential of the denatured protein, which leads to contraction of the random coil to a folded structure (Qu et al., 1998). A recent study quantifying the stability afforded by compatible solutes showed that the osmolyte trimethylamine oxide can increase the population of folded structures compared to denatured protein by nearly 5 orders of magnitude (Baskakov and Bolen, 1998). Therefore, the potential of compatible solute on prevent denaturing of proteins is base on the ability of compatible solutes to accumulate at these interface regions (Martin et al., 1999; Wiggins, 1990).

The salt adaptation mechanism of rhizobial species displays a large variation. In the presence of high levels of salt (up to 300 to 400 mM NaCl), the intracellular free glutamate and/or  $K^+$  were greatly increased (sometimes up to six fold in a few minutes) in cell of *R. meliloti* (Botsford and Lewis, 1990; Jakobson, 1985; LeRudulier and Bernard, 1986) and *S. fredii* (Fujihara and Yoneyama, 1993; 1994; Yelton et al., 1983; Susheng et al., 1993). Moreover, maintaining cytoplasmic osmolality by accumulation of osmolytes is also well identified in Rhizobia. The accumulation of these osmolytes is dependent on the level of osmotic stress, the growth phase of the culture, the carbon source, and the presence of osmolytes in the growth medium. An osmolyte, *N*-acetylglutaminyl-glutamine amide, accumulates in cells of *R. meliloti* (Smith et al., 1994; 1989). Trehalose accumulates to higher levels in cells of *R.*

*leguminosarum* (Breedveld et al., 1991) and peanut rhizobia (Ghittoni and Bueno, 1996) under the increasing osmotic pressure of hypersalinity. However, these compounds, unlike other bacterial osmoprotectants, do not accumulate as cytosolic osmolytes in salt-stressed *S. meliloti* cells. Talibart and co-worker (1997) showed that ectoine acts as osmoprotectant for a various rhizobia (*S. meliloti*, *B. japonicum*, and *R. reguminosarum*), however it does not accumulate within cells. Glycine betaine; the most effective osmotic stress response; was well identified in *R. meliloti* (LeRudulier and Bernard, 1986; Sauvage et al., 1983; Smith et al., 1988). Besides, when externally provided glycine betaine and choline enhance the growth of *R. tropici*, *S. meliloti*, *S. fredii*, *R. galegae*, *Mesorhizobium loti*, *M. huakuii*, and *Agrobacterium tumefaciens* (Boncompagni et al., 1999). Almost all *Rhizobium* species, except *B. japonicum*, are able to adapt well in osmotic stress by accumulating glycine betaine (Boncompagni et al., 1999). The addition of sodium salts to bacteroids of *Medicago sativa* nodules increased the uptake activity of the exogenously added glycine betaine (Fougere and Le Rudulier, 1990). These osmoprotective substances may play a significant role in the maintenance of nitrogenase activity in bacteroids under salt stress.

Base on above discussion, nodulation competitiveness of inoculant rhizobia is one of the major factors that determine nitrogen fixation in legumes. Therefore, the improvement of nodulation competitiveness in intended for legume inoculation under salt stress condition is of considerable practical importance.



Phase	Structural Change	Approximate Duration	Physiological Change
III	Cell Wall and Nucleoid Remodeled DNA/Protein Synthesis Resume Cell Growth and Division Resume Co-solvent Composition Adjusted	1 or more hours	Osmoresponsive Genes Expressed (e.g. <i>proP</i> , <i>proU</i> , <i>kdpFABC</i> , <i>betT</i> ) Compatible Solute Uptake/Efflux Cycle Established
II	Nucleic Acid Counterions Replaced Rehydration Begins	20 to 60 minutes	Putrescine Extruded K <sup>+</sup> Glutamate and Compatible Solute Accumulate Respiration Resumed (Reduced Rate) $\Delta\mu_{H^+}$ Restored ATP Level Restored
I	Cell Dehydrates, Shrinks Cytoplasmic $a_w$ Decreased Cytoplasmic Crowding Increased Wall/Membrane Strain Altered	1 to 2 minutes	Respiration and Most Transport Cease; Trk/ProP Activate $\Delta pH$ Increased Transiently ATP Level Increased Transiently
Shift	<p>Upshift: <math>\Delta\Pi</math> decreased, <math>\Delta\Pi &lt; \Delta P</math>, <math>\Delta\mu_w &lt; 0</math></p> <p>↑</p> <p>Time 0: <math>\Delta\Pi = \Delta P</math>, <math>\Delta\mu_w = 0</math></p>		

**Figure 2.1** Phases of the osmotic stress response for *E. coli* K-12. Structural and physiological responses triggered by osmotic upshifts imposed at time zero proceed in parallel along the indicated, approximate timescales (Wood, 1999).

## 2.5 Proteins expression change under salt stress condition

A sudden increase in environmental salinity cause severely effect to *Rhizobium* survival. To avoid the cell devastation from such effect, cell response by instantly induce a global network of proteins; salt stress response proteins. Nowadays, the proteomic analysis approach is introduced to examine global protein expression changes. The proteome has been defined as the protein complement expressed by a genome under specific condition (Wilkins et al., 1996; Wasinger et al., 1995;

Hochstrasser et al., 1998; Loo et al., 1996). Proteome reflects the cellular state or the external conditions encountered by a cell, and proteome analysis can be viewed as a genome-wide assay to differentiate and study cellular states and to determine the molecular mechanisms that control them (Haynes et al., 1998). Therefore, the investigation of salt tolerant mechanism can be accomplished under genomic or proteomic level. Besides, working of both strategies in parallel could be proved and clarified the actual mechanisms. Interestingly, the availability of (genomic) DNA databases listing the sequence of every potentially expressed protein and rapid advances in technologies capable of identifying the proteins that are actually expressed now make proteomics a realistic proposition (Aebersold and Goodlett 2001). The investigation of protein expression under salt stress condition has been reported in several publications. Petersohn et al. (2001) have used proteomics, transcriptional analysis, transposon mutagenesis approach to identify the expression profile of general stress genes and proteins controlling by the stress sigma factor  $\sigma^B$ . Result revealed that at least 75 genes were induced under stress condition. Moreover, the most interesting of the  $\sigma^B$ -independent stress phenomena was the induction of the extracytoplasmic function sigma factor  $\sigma^W$  and its entire regulon by salt shock. The proteomic analysis of *L. monocytogenes* exhibited 12 proteins showing high induction after salt stress were similar to general stress proteins (Ctc and DnaK), transporters (GbuA and mannose-specific phosphotransferase system enzyme IIAB), and general metabolism proteins (alanine dehydrogenase, CcpA, CysK, EF-Tu, Gap, GuaB, PdhA, and PdhD) (Duché et al., 2002).

In *Rhizobium* species, the protein wide expression changes under salt stress condition have not yet been determined. Nevertheless, proteomic approach has been

reported in others purpose. For example, *S. medicae* protein response to pH stress by upregulated DegP, fructose bisphosphate aldolase, GroES, malate dehydrogenase and two hypothetical proteins. These findings implicate proteolytic, chaperone and transport processes as key components of pH response in *S. medicae* (Reeve et al., 2004). Proteomic analysis of heat shock protein expression in *B. japonicum* revealed 19 proteins was induced (Munchbach, 1999). Proteome analysis of the model microsymbiont *S. meliloti* could isolate and characterization of novel proteins (Guerreiro et al., 1999). Bolanos et al. (2004) has analyzed the cell surface interactions of *Rhizobium* bacteroids and other bacterial strains with symbiosomal and peribacteroid membrane components of the pea nodules. Moreover, Djordjevic et al. (2003) reported the global analysis protein expression profiles of *S. meliloti*.

In case of membrane proteomic sensing the salt stress is interesting to be explored due to it is the first organelle that interfaces with the surrounding environment. Moreover, membrane proteins play an important role in maintaining normal cell volume and intracellular ion balance involving transport of inorganic and organic molecules (Martin et al., 1999; Wiggins, 1990, Botsford and Lewis, 1990; Boncompagni et al., 1999; Smith et al., 1994; 1989; Breedveld et al., 1991). For example, the control of membrane permeability,  $\text{Na}^+/\text{H}^+$  antiporters; membrane proteins; are essential for maintenance of the balance between  $\text{Na}^+$  and  $\text{K}^+$  ions in plant, fungal, and bacterial cells. It is the most important aspect of the acclimation of these organisms to high-salt conditions (Blumwald et al., 1984; Padan and S. Schuldiner, 1994). Additionally, it is wide distribution of proteins at the membrane which is important in biological functions involving the transportation of nutrients to

and from the cell (Klebba, 1998), conjugation (Koebnik, 1999), controlling cell morphology, intercellular communication and cell metabolism.

Rhizobial membrane proteins that are involved in salt stress include: the *betS* gene, encoding a glycine betaine/proline betaine transporter (Boscari et al., 2002), the *kup* gene, encoding a potassium uptake system protein (Nogales et al., 2002), and the *omp10*, encoding outer membrane lipoprotein (Wei et al., 2004). However, salt tolerant is a complex mechanism which a group of protein network is expressed. Hence, large scale profiling expression change of membrane proteome is of great interest. Therefore, the study of membrane proteins expression changes under salt stress condition might provide better understanding of salt tolerant mechanism of rhizobia.

## **2.6 Proteomic analysis by mass spectrometry**

### **2.6.1 Nano-liquid chromatography-tandem mass spectrometry ( $\eta$ LC-MS/MS)**

The separation principle of  $\eta$ LC is almost the same as reversed-phase high-performance liquid chromatography (HPLC); the only difference is that the dimensions and flow rates are much smaller. In a typical  $\eta$ LC-MS/MS experiment, the analyte is eluted from a reversed-phase column to separate the peptides by hydrophobicity, and is ionized and transferred with high efficiency into the mass spectrometer for analysis (Mann et al., 2001).

### **2.6.2 Protein identify by Mass spectrometry**

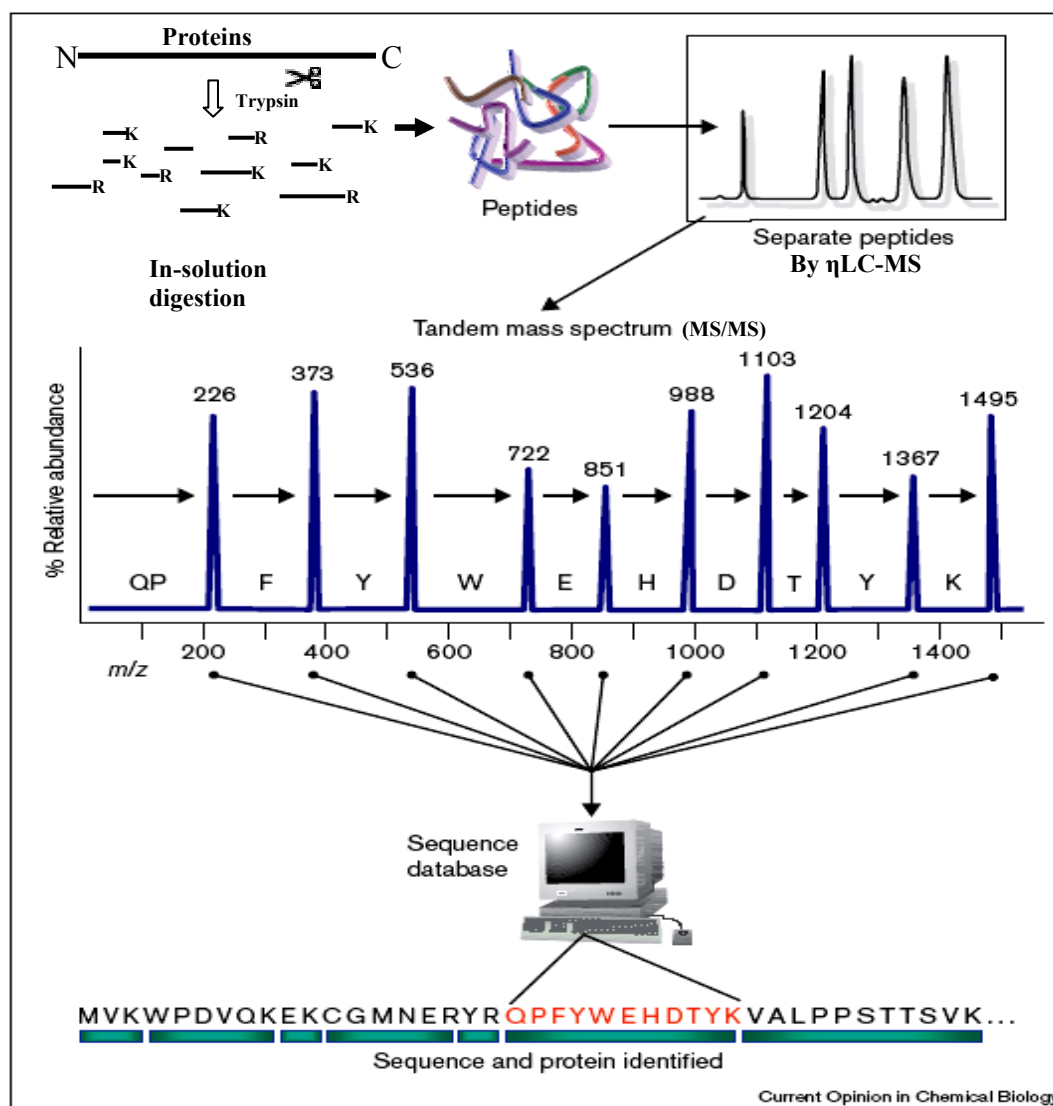
Mass spectrometry is essentially a technique for "weighing" molecules. Obviously, this is not done with a conventional balance or scale. Instead, mass

spectrometry is based upon the motion of a charged particle, called an ion, in an electric or magnetic field. The mass to charge ratio ( $m/z$ ) of the ion effects this motion. Since the charge of an electron is known, the mass to charge ratio a measurement of an ion's mass.

### **2.6.3 Protein identification by database searching**

First method, a “protein mass fingerprint (PMF)” is obtained of a protein enzymatically degraded with a sequence-specific protease such as trypsin. This set of masses, typically obtained by mass spectrometry (MS), is then compared to the theoretically expected tryptic peptide masses for each entry in the database. The proteins can be ranked according to the number of peptide matches. More sophisticated scoring algorithms take the mass accuracy and the percentage of the protein sequence covered into account and attempt to calculate a level of confidence for the match (Berndt et al., 1999).

Second method, databases can also be searched by peptide sequence obtained from tandem mass spectrometric data of peptides. In this technique, one peptide species out of a mixture is selected in the first mass spectrometer and is then dissociated by collision with an inert gas, such as argon or nitrogen. The resulting fragments are separated in the second part of the tandem mass spectrometer, producing the tandem mass spectrum, or MS/MS spectrum (Mann et al., 2001). Because the tandem mass spectra contain structural information related to the sequence of the peptide, rather than only its mass, these searches are generally more specific and discriminating (Yates et al., 1997). In this way, large numbers of proteins, up to hundreds, can be identified all at once (Figure 2.2).

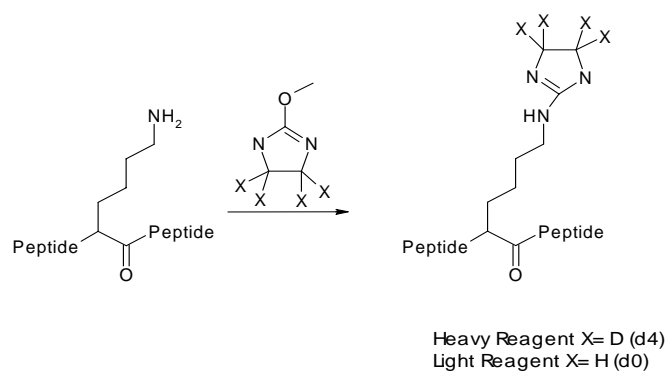


**Figure 2.2** Schematic illustration of standard proteome analysis by  $\eta$ LC-MS/MS.

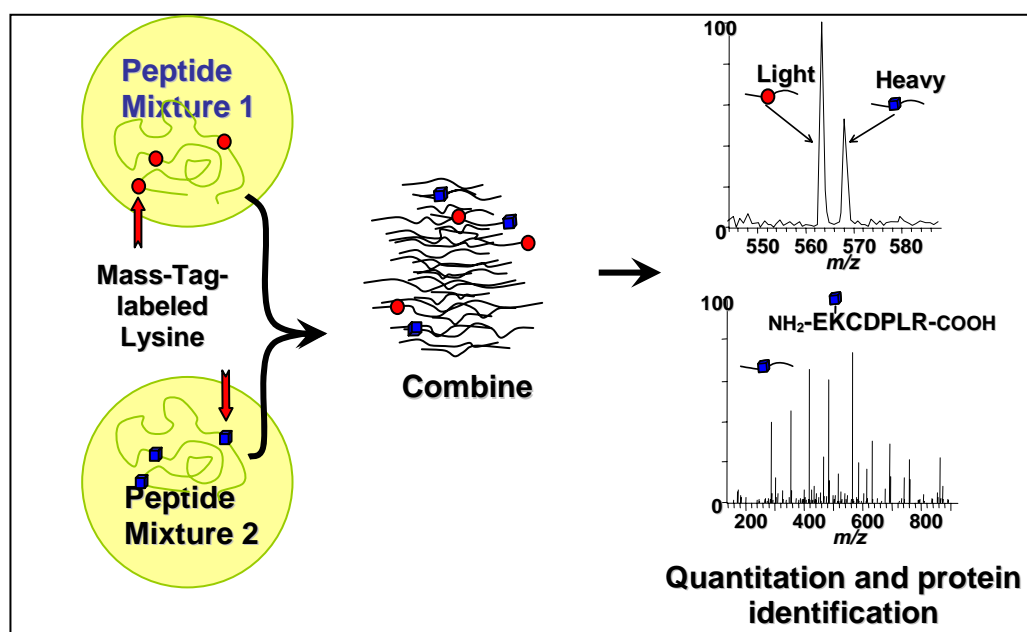
Proteins are in-solution digested with trypsin, and the resulting peptides are separated by on-line  $\eta$ LC. An eluting peptide is ionized by ESI, enters the mass spectrometer, and is fragmented to collect sequence information (tandem mass spectrum). The spectrum from the selected, ionized peptide is compared with predicted tandem mass spectra that are computer generated from a sequence database to identify the protein. Unambiguous protein identification is accomplished when multiple peptides from the same protein are matched.  $m/z$ , mass : charge ratio. (Gygi and Aebersold, 2000).

#### 2.6.4 Quantitative analysis

Quantitative protein profiling is therefore accomplished when a protein mixture (reference sample) is compared with a second sample containing the same proteins at different abundances and labeled with heavy stable isotopes. In theory, all the peptides in the sample then exist in analyte pairs of identical sequence but different mass. Because the peptide pairs have the same physico-chemical properties, they are expected to behave identically during isolation, separation and ionization. Thus, the ratio of intensities of the lower and upper mass components provides an accurate measure of the relative abundance of the peptides (and hence the protein) in the original protein mixtures. This approach is the derivatization of lysine with a methoxy-imidazole moiety (2-methoxy-4, 5-dihydro-1H-imidazole) in light (d0) or heavy (d4) form have been used to increase the ionization efficiency of lysine-containing peptides (Figure 2.3) (Peters et al., 2001). The labeling strategy provides a mass difference of 4 Da between the heavy and light versions of the reagent. Therefore, the different peptide abundant can be quantified (Figure 2.4). When proteome extracts are first digested with trypsin or lys-C and then derivatized, all lysine in the digested peptides will be labeled except those arising from the C-termini of proteins.



**Figure 2.3** Mass Tag derivatisation converts lysine residues into a more basic derivative (Peters et al., 2001).



**Figure 2.4** Schematic illustration of quantitative analysis by using mass tag derivatisation.



## REFERENCES

- Abdelmoumen, H., Filali-Maltout, A., Neyra, M., Belabed, A., and El Idrissi, M. M. (1999). Effects of high salts concentrations on the growth of rhizobia and responses to added osmotica. **J. Appl. Microbiol.** 86: 889–898.
- Abdel-Wahab, H. H., and Zahran, H. H. (1981). Effects of salt stress on nitrogenase activity and growth of four legumes. **Biol. Plant (Prague)**. 23: 16–23.
- Abdel-Wahab, H. H., and Zahran, H. H. (1983). The effects of water stress on N<sub>2</sub> (C<sub>2</sub>H<sub>2</sub>)-fixation and growth of *Medicago sativa* L. **Acta Agron. Acad. Sci. Hung.** 32: 114–118.
- Abdel-Wahab, S. M., El-Mokadem, M. T., Helemish, F. A., and Abou El-Nour, M. M. (1991). The symbiotic performance of *Bradyrhizobium japonicum* under stress of salinized irrigation water. **Ain Shams Sci. Bull.** 28B: 469–488.
- Abdel-Wahab, H. H., and Zahran, H. H. (1979). Salt tolerance of *Rhizobium* species in broth culture. **Z. Allg. Mikrobiol.** 19: 681–685.
- Acuna, G., Alvarez-Morales A., Hahn, M., and Hennecke, H. (1987). A vector for the site-directed, genomic integration of foreign DNA in to soybean root-nodule bacteria. **Plant Mol. Biol.** 9:41-50.
- Aebersold, R., and Goodlett, D.R. (2001). Mass spectrometry in proteomics. **Chem. Rev.** 101: 269-295
- Apse, M. P., Aharon, G. S., Snedden, W. S., and Blumwald, E. (1999). Salt tolerance conferred by overexpression of a vacuolar Na<sup>+</sup>/H<sup>+</sup> antiport in *Arabidopsis*. **Science.** 285: 1256–1258.

- Athar, M., and Johnson, D. A. (1996). Influence of drought on competition between selected *Rhizobium meliloti* strains and naturalized soil rhizobia in alfalfa. **Plant Soil.** 184: 231–241.
- Athar, M., and Johnson, D. A. (1997). Effects of drought on the growth and survival of *Rhizobium meliloti* strains from Pakistan and Nepal. **J. Arid. Environ.** 35: 335–340.
- Atlas, R. M., and Bartha R. (1993). **Microbial ecology: fundamentals and applications.** Benjamin-Cummings Publishing Co. Red-wood City, Ca., USA.
- Baskakov, I., and Bolen, D. W. (1998). Forcing thermodynamically unfolded proteins to fold. **J. Biol. Chem.** 273: 4831-4834.
- Berndt, P., Hobohm, U., and Langen, H. (1999). Reliable automatic protein identification from matrix-assisted laser desorption/ionization mass spectrometric peptide fingerprints. **Electrophoresis.** 20: 3521–3526.
- Bhagwat, A. A., and Keister, D. L. (1991). Isolation and characterization of a competition-defective *Bradyrhizobium japonicum* mutant. **Appl. Environ. Microbio.** 57: 3496-3501.
- Bhuvaneswari, T. V., Turgeon, B. G., and Bauer, W. D. (1980). Early events in the infection of soybean (*Glycine max* L. Merr.) by *Rhizobium japonicum*. I. Localization of infectible root cells. **Plant Physiol.** 66:1027-1231.
- Bolanos, L., Redondo-Nieto, M., Rivilla, R., Brewin, N. J., and Bonilla, I. (2004). Cell surface interactions of *Rhizobium* bacteroids and other bacterial strains with symbiosomal and peribacteroid membrane components of the pea nodules. **Mol. Plant Microbe Interact.** 2: 216-233.

- Boncompagni, E., Osters, M., Poggi, M., and LeRudulier, D. (1999). Occurrence of choline and glycine betaine uptake and metabolism in the family *Rhizobiaceae* and other roles in osmoprotection. **Appl. Environ. Microbiol.** 65: 2072–2077.
- Boscari, A., Mandon, K., Dupont, L., Poggi, M.C., and Le Rudulier, D. (2002). BetS is a major glycine betaine/proline betaine transporter required for early osmotic adjustment in *Sinorhizobium meliloti*. **J. Bacteriol.** 184(10): 2654-2663.
- Botsford, J. L., and Lewis, T. A. (1990). Osmoregulation in *Rhizobium meliloti*: production of glutamic acid in response to osmotic stress. **Appl. Environ. Microbiol.** 56: 488–494.
- Bottomley, P. J. (1992). Ecology of *Bradyrhizobium* and *Rhizobium*. In G. Stacey, R. H. Burris, and H. J. Evans (eds.). **Biological Nitrogen Fixation** (pp. 293-348). New York: Chapman and Hall.
- Boundy-Mills, K. L., Kosslak, R. M., Tully, R. E., Pueppke, S. G., Lohrke, S. M., and Sadowsky, M. J. (1994). Introduction of the *Rhizobium freddi nod* box independent nodulation gene *nodJ* requires a functional *nodD1* gene. **Mol Plant Microbe Interact.** 7: 305-308.
- Blumwald, E., Wolosin, J. M., and Packer, L. (1984). Na<sup>+</sup>/H<sup>+</sup> exchange in the cyanobacterium *Synechococcus* 6311. **Biochem. Biophys. Res. Commun.** 122: 452–459.
- Bottomley, P. J., Cheng, H. H. and Strain, S.R. (1994). Genetic structure and symbiotic characteristics of a *Bradyrhizobium* population recovered from a pasture soil. **Appl. Environ. Microbiol.** 60: 1454-1760.

- Breedveld, M. W., Zevenhuizen, L. P. T. M., and Zehnder, A. J. B. (1991). Osmotically-regulated trehalose accumulation and cyclic beta-(1,2)-glucan excreted by *Rhizobium leguminosarum* bv. *trifolii* TA-1. **Arch. Microbiol.** 156: 501–506.
- Brewin N. J., Beringer, J. E., and Johnston, A. W. B. (1980). Plasmid mediated transfer of host range specificity between two strains of *Rhizobium leguminosarum*. **J. Gen. Microbiol.** 128: 1817-1827.
- Brockwell, J., Pilka, A., and Holliday, R. A. (1991). Soil pH is the major determinant of the number of naturally-occurring *Rhizobium meliloti* in non-cultivated soils in New South Wales. **Aust. J. Exp. Agric.** 31: 211-219.
- Brockwell, J., Bottomley, P. J., and Thies, J. E. (1995). Manipulation of rhizobia microflora for improving legume productivity and soil fertility: a critical assessment. **Plant Soil.** 174: 143–180.
- Caldwell, B. E. (1966). Inheritance of a strain-specific ineffective nodulation in soybeans. **Crop Sci.** 6: 427-428.
- Caldwell, B. E., Hinson, K., and Johnson, H. W. (1966). A strain-specific ineffective nodulation reaction in the soybean *Glycine max* L. Merrill. **Crop Sci.** 6: 495-496.
- Calvert, H. E., Pence, M. K., Pierce, M., Malik, N. S. A., and Bauer, W. D. (1984). Anatomical analysis of the development and distribution of *Rhizobium* infections in soybean roots. **Can. J. Bot.** 62: 2375-2384.
- Caetano-Anolls, G., Wall, L. G., De Micheli, A. T., Macchi, E. M., Bauer, W. D., and Favelukes, G. (1988). Role of motility and chemotaxis in efficiency of nodulation by *Rhizobium meliloti*. **Plant Physiol.** 86: 1228-1235.

- Chatterjee, A., Balatti, P. A., Gibbons, W., and Pueppke, S. G. (1990). Interaction of *Rhizobium fredii* USDA257 and nodulation mutants derived from it with agronomically improved soybean cultivar McCall. **Planta**. 180: 303-311.
- Chen, W. X., and Yan, G. H. and Li, J. L. (1988). Numerical taxonomic study of fast-growing soybean rhizobia and a proposal that *Rhizobium fredii* be assigned to *Sinorhizobium* gen. nov. **Int. J. Syst. Bacteriol.** 38: 392-397.
- Chien, C.-T., Manundu, J., Cavaness, J., Dandurand, L.-M., and Orser, C. S. (1992). Characterization of salt-tolerant and salt-sensitive mutants of *Rhizobium leguminosarum* biovar *viciae* strain C1204b. **FEMS Microbiol. Lett.** 90: 135-140.
- Chun, J. Y., and Stacey, G. (1994) A *Bradyrhizobium japonicum* gene essential for nodulation competitiveness is differentially regulated from two promoters. **Mol. Plant Microbe Interact.** 7: 248-255.
- Cordovilla, M. P., Ligeró, F., and Lluch, C. (1995). Influence of host genotypes on growth, symbiotic performance and nitrogen assimilation in Faba bean (*Vicia faba* L.) under salt stress. **Plant Soil.** 172: 289–297.
- Cordovilla, M. P., Ocana, A., Ligeró, F., and Lluch, C. (1995 (A)). Growth stage response to salinity in symbiosis *Vicia faba*-*Rhizobium leguminosarum* bv. *viciae*. **Plant Physiol.** 14: 105–111.
- Cordovilla, M. P., Ocana, A., Ligeró, F., and Lluch, C. (1995 (B)). Salinity effects on growth analysis and nutrient composition in four grain legumes-*Rhizobium* symbiosis. **J. Plant Nutr.** 18: 1595–1609.

- Cordvilla, M. P. (1996). Growth and symbiotic performances of faba bean inoculated with *Rhizobium leguminosarum* biovar. *vicia* strains tolerant to salts. **Soil Sci. Plant Nutr.** 42: 133-140.
- Cregan, P. B., and Keyser, H. H. (1986). Host restriction of nodulation by *Bradyrhizobium japonicum* strain USDA 123 in soybean. **Crop Sci.** 26: 911-916.
- Cregan, P. B., Keyser, H. H., and Sadowsky, M. J. (1989). Host restriction of nodulation by *Bradyrhizobium japonicum* strain USDA123. **Crop Sci.** 29: 307-312.
- Danso, S. K. A., Kenya, S. O., and Alexander, M. (1975). Protozoa and the decline of *Rhizobium* populations added to soil. **Can. J. Microbiol.** 37: 52-58.
- Davis, E. O., Evans, I. J., and Johnston, A. W. B. (1988). Identification of *nodX*, a gene that allows *Rhizobium leguminosarum* biovar *iciae* strain TOMto nodulate Afghanistan peas. **Mol. Gen. Genet.** 212: 531-535
- Debelle, F., et al. (1986). Assignment of symbiotic developmental phenotypes to common and specific nodulation (*nod*) genetic loci of *Rhizobium meliloti*. **J. Bacteriol.** 168:1075-1086.
- de Lajudie, P., Fulele-Laurent, E., Willems, A., Tork, U., Coopman, R., Collins, M. D., Kersters, K., Dreyfus, B. L., and Gillis, M. (1998). Description of *Allorhizobium undicola* gen. nov. sp. nov. for nitrogen-fixing bacteria efficiently nodulating *Neptunia natans* in Senegal. **Int. J. Syst. Bacteriol.** 48: 1277-1290.

- Devine, T. E., Kuykendall, L. D., and O'Neil, J. J. (1990). The Rj4 allele in soybean represses nodulation by chlorosis-inducing bradyrhizobia classified as DNA homology group II by antibiotic resistance profiles. **Theor. Appl. Genet.** 80: 33-37.
- Delgado, M. J., Ligeró, F., and Lluch, C. (1994). Effects of salt stress on growth and nitrogen fixation by pea, faba-bean, common bean and soybean plants. **Soil. Biol. Biochem.** 26: 371–376.
- Devries, J. D., Bennett, J. M., Albrecht, S. L., and Boote, K. J. (1989). Water relations, nitrogenase activity and root development of three grain legumes in response to soil water deficits. **Field Crop Res.** 21: 215–226.
- Djordjevic, M. A., Chen, H. C., Natera, S., Van Noorden, G., Menzel, C., Taylor, S., Renard, C., Geiger, O., and Weiller, G. F. (2003). *Sinorhizobium* DNA Sequencing Consortium. A global analysis of protein expression profiles in *Sinorhizobium meliloti*: discovery of new genes for nodule occupancy and stress adaptation. **Mol. Plant Microbe Interact.** 16 (6): 508-524.
- Dreyfus, B., Garcia, J. L., and Gillis, M. (1988). Characterization of *Azorhizobium caulinodans* gen. nov., sp. nov., a stem-nodulating nitrogen-fixing bacterium isolated from *Sesbania rostrata*. **Int. J. Syst. Bacteriol.** 38: 89-98.
- Duché, O., Trémoulet, F., Glaser, P., and Labadie, J. (2002). Salt Stress Proteins Induced in *Listeria monocytogenes*. **Appl. Environ. Microbiol.** 68 (4): 1491–1498.
- El-Sheikh, E. A. E., and Wood, M. (1990). Salt effects on survival and multiplication of chick pea and soybean rhizobia. **Soil. Biol. Biochem.** 22: 343-347.

- Embalomatis, A., Papacosta, D. K., and Katinakis, P. (1994). Evaluation of *Rhizobium meliloti* strains isolated from indigenous populations northern Greece. **J. Agric. Crop Sci.** 172: 73-80.
- Fagg, C. W., and Stewart, J. L. (1994). The value of *Acacia* and *Prosopis* in arid and semi-arid environments. **J. Arid Environ.** 27: 3–25.
- Ferry, M. L., Graham, P. H., and Russelle, M. P. (1994). Nodulation efficiency of *Bradyrhizobium japonicum* strains with genotype of soybean varying in the ability to resist nodulation. **Can. J. Microbiol.** 40: 456-460.
- Fougere, F., and Le Rudulier, D. (1990). Uptake of glycine betaine and its analogues by bacteroids of *Rhizobium meliloti*. **J. Gen. Microbiol.** 136: 157–163.
- Fujihara, S., and Yoneyama, T. (1993). Effects of pH and osmotic stress on cellular polyamine contents in the soybean rhizobia *Rhizobium fredii* p220 and *Bradyrhizobium japonicum* A 1017. **Appl. Environ. Microbiol.** 59: 1104–1109.
- Fujihara, S., and Yoneyama, T. (1994). Response of *Rhizobium fredii* P220 to osmotic shock: interrelationships between K<sup>+</sup>, Mg<sup>2+</sup>, glutamate and homospermidine. **Microbiol.** 140: 1909–1916.
- Garg, A.K., Kim, J.K., Owens, T.G., Ranwala, A.P., Choi, Y.D., Kochian, L.V., and Wu, R.J. (2002). Trehalose accumulation in rice plants confers high tolerance levels to different abiotic stresses. **Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA.** 99: 15898–15903.
- Ghittoni, N. E., and Bueno, M. A., (1996). Changes in the cellular content of trehalose in four peanut rhizobia strains cultured under hypersalinity. **Symbiosis.** 20: 117-127.



- Gottfert, M., Grob, P., and Hennecke, H. (1990). Proposed regulatory pathway encoded by the *nodV* and the *nodW* genes, determinants of host specificity in *Bradyrhizobium japonicum*. **Proc. Nat. Acad Sci. USA.** 87: 2680-2684.
- Gottfert, M. (1993). Regulation and function of rhizobial nodulation genes. **FEMS Microbial. Rev.** 104: 39-64.
- Guerreiro, N., Djordjevic, M. A., and Rolfe, B. G. (1999). Proteome analysis of the model microsymbiont *Sinorhizobium meliloti*: isolation and characterisation of novel proteins. **Electrophoresis.** 20(4-5): 818-825.
- Gygi, S. P., and Aebersold, R. (2000). Mass spectrometry and proteomics. **Current Opinion in Chemical Biology.** 4: 489-494.
- Hann, R. D. (1991). **Soybean Extension in Northern Thailand: Evaluating Thailand's Agricultural Extension**, M.A. Thesis (pp. 74-79). Germany: Nijmegen.
- Haynes, P. A., Gygi, S. P., Figeys, D., and Aebersold, R. (1998). Proteome analysis: biological assay or data archive? **Electrophoresis** 19: 1862-1871.
- Helemish, F. A., Abdel-Wahab, S. M., El-Mokadem, M. T., and Abou-El-Nour, M. M. (1991). Effect of sodium chloride salinity on the growth, survival and tolerance response of some rhizobial strains. **Ain Shams Sci. Bull.** 28(B): 423-440.
- Hilal, M., Zenoff, A. M., Ponessa, G., Moreno, H., and Massa, E. M. (1998). Saline stress alters the temporal patterns of xylem differentiation and alternative oxidase expression in developing soybean roots. **Plant Physiol.** 117: 695-701.

- Hochstrasser, D. F. (1998). Proteoma in perspective. **Clin. Chem. Lab. Med.** 36: 825.
- Ikeda, J.-L., Kobayashi, M., and Takahashi, E. (1992). Salt stress increases the respiratory cost of nitrogen fixation. **Soil Sci. Plant Nutr.** 38: 51–56.
- Jakobson, I. (1985). The role of phosphorus in nitrogen fixation by young pea plants. **Physiol. Plant.** 64: 190–196.
- Japakasetr, T., and Suwanich, P. (1984). Potash and rock salt in Thailand. Appendices C and D. In **Nonmetallic Min. Bull. No.2**. Thailand: DMR,
- Jarvis, B. D. W., van Berkum, P., Chen, W. X., Nour, S. M., Fernandez, M. P., Cleyet-Marel, J.C., and Gillis, M. (1997). Transfer of *Rhizobium loti*, *Rhizobium haukuii*, *Rhizobium ciceri*, *Rhizobium mediterraneum*, and *Rhizobium tianshanense* to *Mesorhizobium* gen. nov. **Int. J. Syst. Bacteriol.** 47: 895-898.
- Jordan, D. C. (2001). Family III. RHIZOBIACEAE CONN 1938. In N. R. Kriegel, and G. Holt. (eds.). **Bergey's Manual of Systematic Bacteriology Volume 1** (pp. 234-242). New York: Springer.
- Jordan, D. C. and Allen, O. N. (1974). Genus II, *Rhizobium*. In R. E. Buchanan and N. E. Gibbons (eds.) **Bergey's Manual of Determinative Bacteriology**, 8<sup>th</sup> ed. (pp 262-264). Baltimore: The Williams & Wilkins.
- Jordan, D. C. (1982). Transfer of *Rhizobium japonicum* Buchanan 1980 to *Bradyrhizobium* gen. nov., a genus of slow-growing, root nodule bacteria from leguminous plants. **Int. J. Syst. Bacteriol.** 32:136-139.
- Kao, W.Y., Tsai, T-T., Tsai, H.-C., and Shih, C-N. (2005). Response of three *Glycine* species to salt stress. **Environ. Exper. Bot.** In press.

- Kennedy, A. C., and Wollum, A. G. (1988). Enumeration of *Bradyrhizobium japonicum* in soil subjected to high temperature: comparison of plate count, most probable number and fluorescent antibody technique. **Soil Biol. Biochem.** 20: 933-937.
- Kishitani, S., Takanami, T., Suzuki, M., Oikawa, M., Yokoi, S., Ishitani, M., Alvarez-Nakase, A.M., and Takabe, T. (2000). Compatibility of glycinebetaine in rice plants: Evaluation using transgenic rice plants with a gene for peroxisomal betaine aldehyde dehydrogenase from barley. **Plant Cell Environ.** 23: 107–114.
- Kluson, R. A., Kenworth, W. J. and Weber, D. F. (1986). Soil temperature effects on competitiveness and growth of *Rhizobium japonicum* and on *Rhizobium*-induced chlorosis of soybean. **Plant Soil.** 95: 202-207.
- Kosslak, R. M., and Bohlool, B. B. (1984). Suppression of nodule development of one side of a split-root system of soybeans caused by prior inoculation of the other side. **Plant Physiol.** 75: 125-130.
- Kosslak, R. M., Bohlool, B. B., Dowdie, S. F., and Sadowsky, M. J. (1983). Competition of *Rhizobium japonicum* strains in early stages of soybean nodulation. **Appl. Environ. Microbiol.** 46: 870-873.
- Lal, B., and Khanna, S. (1995). Selection of salt tolerant *Rhizobium* isolates of *Acacia nilotica*. **World J. Microbiol. Biotechnol.** 10: 637-639.
- Land Development: A Fundamental of Sustainable Agriculture, Land Resources in Thailand (n.d.). [On-line]. Available: [http://www.ddd.go.th/EFiles\\_html/land%20resource/ed0300.htm](http://www.ddd.go.th/EFiles_html/land%20resource/ed0300.htm).

- Lauter, D. J., Munns, D. N., and Clarkin, K. L. (1981). Salt response of chickpeas influenced by N supply. **Agric. J.** 73: 961-966.
- LeRudulier, D., and Bernard, T. (1986). Salt tolerance in *Rhizobium*: a possible role for betaines. **FEMS Microbiol. Rev.** 39: 67–72.
- Lewis-Henderson, W. R., and Djordjevic, M. A. (1991). A cultivar-specific interaction between *Rhizobium leguminosarum* bv *trifolii* and subterranean clover is controlled by *nodM*, other bacterial cultivar specificity genes, and a single recessive allele. **J. Bacteriol.** 173: 2791-2799.
- Li, Y. B., Hu, Z. A., and Wang, H. X. (2000). Further study on genotypic variation of salt tolerance to wild soybean (*Glycine soja* Sieb. and Zucc.). Soybean Genet Newslett [On-line]. Available: <http://www.soygenetics.org/articles/sgn2000-016.htm>.
- Liu, R., Tran, V. M., and Schmidt, E. L. (1989). Nodulation competitiveness of a nonmotile Tn7 mutant of *Bradyrhizobium japonicum* in nonsterile soil. **Appl. Environ. Microbiol.** 57: 1895-1900.
- Lohrke, S. M., et al. (1998). The *Bradyrhizobium japonicum noeD* gene: a negatively-acting, genotype-specific nodulation gene for soybean. **Mol. Plant Microbe Interact.** 11: 476-488.
- Lohrke, S. M., Orf, J. H., and Sadowsky, M. J. (1997). Inheritance of host controlled restriction of nodulation by *Bradyrhizobium japonicum* strain USDA110. **Crop Sci.** 36: 1271-1276.
- Loo, R. R. O., Stevenson, T. I., Mitchell, C., Loo, J. A., and Andrews, P. C. (1996) Mass Spectrometry of Proteins Directly from Polyacrylamide Gels. **Anal. Chem.** 8: 1910.

- Ma, S.-W., and Iyer, V. N. (1990). New field isolates of *Rhizobium leguminosarum* biovar viciae that nodulate the promative pea cultivar Afghanistan in addition to modern cultivars. **Appl. Environ. Microbiol.** 56: 2206-2212.
- Mann, M, Hendrickson, R. C., and Pandey, A. (2001). Analysis of proteins and proteomes by mass spectrometry. **Annu. Rev. Biochem.** 70: 437-73.
- Martin, D. D., Ciulla, R. A., and Roberts, M. F. (1999). Osmoadaptation in Archaea. **Appl. Environ. Microbiol.** 65(5): 1815-1825.
- Meinhardt, L. W., Krishnan, H. B., Balatti, P. A. and Pueppke, S. G. (1993). Molecular cloning and characterization of a Sym-plasmid locus that regulates cultivar-specific nodulation of soybean by *Rhizobium fredii* USDA257. **Mol. Microbiol.** 9: 17-27.
- Mellor, H. Y., Glenn, A. R., and Dilworth, M. J. (1987). Symbiotic and competitive properties of motility mutants of *Rhizobium trifolii* TA1. **Arch. Microbiol.** 148: 34-39.
- Miller, K. J., and Wood, J. M. (1996). Osmoadaptation by rhizosphere bacteria. **Annu. Rev. Microbiol.** 50:101–136.
- Mohammad, R. M., Akhavan-Kharazian, M., Campbell, W. F., and Rumbaugh, M. D. (1991). Identification of salt-and drought-tolerant *Rhizobium meliloti* L. strains. **Plant Soil.** 134: 271–276.
- Mpepereki, S., Makonese, F., and Wollum, A. G. (1997). Physiological characterization of indigenous rhizobia nodulation *Vigna unguiculata* in zimbabwean soils. **Symbiosis.** 22: 275-292.

- Munchbach, M., Dainese, P., Staudenmann, W., Narberhaus, F., and James, P. (1999) Proteomic analysis of heat shock protein expression in *Bradyrhizobium japonicum*. **Eur. J. Biochem.** 263, 39-48.
- Munns, R. (1993). Physiological processes limiting plant growth in saline soils: some dogmas and hypotheses. **Plant Cell Environ.** 16: 15-24.
- Munns, D. N., et al. (1979). Tolerance of soil acidity in symbiosis of mung bean with rhizobia. **Agron. J.** 71: 256–260.
- Nogales, J., Campos, R., Ben Abdelkhalek, H., Olivares, J., Lluch, C., and Sanjuan, J. (2002). *Rhizobium tropici* genes involved in free-living salt tolerance are required for the establishment of efficient nitrogen-fixing symbiosis with *Phaseolus vulgaris*. **Mol. Plant Microbe Interact.** 15(3): 225-32.
- O’Connell, K. P., Goodman, R. M., and Handelsman, J. (1996). Engineering in the rhizosphere-expressing a bias. **Trend Biotech.** 14: 883-888.
- Padan, E., and Schuldiner, S. (1994). Molecular physiology of Na<sup>+</sup>/H<sup>+</sup> antiporters, key transporters in circulation of Na<sup>+</sup> and H<sup>+</sup> in cells. **Biochim. Biophys. Acta** 1185: 129–151.
- Pantalone, V. R., Kenworthy, W. J., Slaughter, L. H., and Jame, B. R., (1997). Chloride tolerance in soybean perennial *Glycine* accessions. **Euphytica.** 97: 235-239.
- Parker, M. B., Gascho, G. J., and Gaines, T. P. (1983). Chloride toxicity of soybeans grown on Atlantic coast flatwoods soils. **Agron J.** 75: 439-443.
- Parker, M.B., Gaines, T. P., and Gascho, G. J. (1986). **Sensitivity of Soybean Cultivars to Soil Chloride** (p. 347). Athens: The Georgia Agric. Exp. Stat., U. of Georgia.

- Peoples, M. B., Ladha, J. K., and Herridge D. F. (1995). Enhancing legume N<sub>2</sub> fixation through plant and soil management. **Plant Soil** 174: 83–101.
- Peters, E. C., Horn, D. M., Tully, D. C., and Brock, A. (2001). A novel multifunctional labeling reagent for enhanced protein characterization with mass spectrometry. **Rapid Commun. Mass Spectrom.** 15: 2387-2392.
- Peterson, D. J., Srinivasan, M., and Chanway, C. P. (1996) *Bacillus polymixa* stimulates increased *Rhizobium etli* populations and nodulation when co-resident in rhizosphere of *Phaseolus vulgaris*. **FEMS Microbiol. Lett.** 142: 271-276.
- Pierce, M., and Bauer, W. D. (1983). A rapid regulatory response governing nodulation in soybean. **Plant Physiol.** 73: 286-290.
- Postma, J., Hok-A-Hin, C. H., Wijffelman, C. A., and Veen, J. A. v. (1990). Role of microniches protecting and predation in soil. **Appl. Environ. Microbiol.** 56: 495-502.
- Qu, Y., Bolen, C. L., and Bolen, D. W. (1998). Osmolyte-driven contraction of a random coil protein. **Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.** 95: 9268-9273.
- Rai, R., and Prasad, V. (1983). Salinity tolerance of *Rhizobium* mutants: growth and relative efficiency of symbiotic nitrogen fixation. **Soil Biol. Biochem.** 15: 217-219.
- Reeve, W. G., et al. (2004). Probing for pH-regulated proteins in *Sinorhizobium medicae* using proteomic analysis. **J. Mol. Microbiol. Biotechnol.** 7(3):140-147.
- Rao, N.S. (1988). *Rhizobium* Inoculant. In: **Biofertilizers in Agriculture**. (2nd ed., pp. 16-76). New Delhi: Mohan Pramlani, Oxford & IBH Publishing.

- Roberto, E. A., Scupham, A. J., and Triplett, E. W. (1997). Trifolitoxin production in *Rhizobium etli* CE3 increases competitiveness for rhizosphere colonization and root nodulation of *Phaseolus vulgaris* in soil. **Mol. Plant Microbe Interact.** 10: 288-233.
- Sadowsky, M. J., and Graham, P. H. (1997). Soil Biology of the Rhizobiaceae. In H. P. Spaink, A. Kondorosi, and P. J. J. Hooykaas (eds.) **The Rhizobiaceae** (pp. 155-172). The Netherlands: Kluwer.
- Sadowsky, M. J. (2000). Competition for nodulation in the soybean /*Bradyrhizobium* symbiosis. In E. W. Triplett (ed.). **Prokaryotic nitrogen fixation: A model system for analysis of biological process** (pp. 279-294). UK: Horizon Scientific Press.
- Saginga, N., Abaidoo, R., Dashiell, K., Carky, R. J., and Okogun, A. (1996). Persistence and effectiveness of rhizobia nodulating promiscuous soybeans in moist savanna zones of Nigeria. **Appl. Soil. Ecol.** 3: 215-224.
- Sargent, L., Huang, S. Z., Rolfe, B. G., and Djordjevic, M. A. (1987). Split-root assays using *Trifolium subterraneum* show that *Rhizobium* infection induces a systemic response that can inhibit nodulation of another invasive *Rhizobiurn* strain. **Appl. Environ. Microbiol.** 53: 1611-1619.
- Sanjuan, J., and Olivares, J. (1991). NifA-NtrA regulatory system activates transcription of *nfe*, a gene locus involved in nodulation competitiveness of *Rhizobium meliloti*. **Arch. Microbiol.** 155: 543-548.
- Sauvage, D., Hamelia, J., and Lacher, F. (1983). Glycine betaine and other structurally related compounds improve the salt tolerance of *Rhizobium meliloti*. **Plant Sci. Lett.** 31: 291-302.



- Schripsema, J., et al. (1996). Bacteriocin *small* of *Rhizobium leguminosarum* belong to class of *N*-acyl-L-homoserrine lactone molecules, know as autoinducers and as quorum sensing co-transcription factors. **J. Bacteriol.** 178: 366-371.
- Shan, G. (1985). **Varietal Trial on Soybean ARC Training Report** (pp 1-4).
- Shao, G. H., Chang, R. H., and Chen, Y. W. (1995). Screening for salt tolerance to soybean cultivars of the United States. **Soybean Genet Newslett.** 22: 32–42.
- Shereen, A., and Ansari, R. (2001). Salt Tolerance in Soybean (*Glycine max* L.): Effect on Growth and Water Relations. **Pakistan J. Biol. Sciences.** 4 (10): 1212-1214.
- Simpson, D., and Daft, M. J. (1991). Effects of *Glomus clarum* and water stress on growth and nitrogen fixation in two genotypes of groundnut. **Afr. Ecosyst. Environ.** 35: 47–54.
- Singh, H. P., and Singh, T. A. (1989). Nodulation competition among *Bradyrhizobium japonicum*, vesicular-arbuscular mycorrhizae and phosphate-solubilizing microbes on soybean grown in sub-himalayan mollisol. **Mycorrhiza.** 4: 37-43.
- Smit, G., Kijne J. W., and Lugtenberg, B. J. J. (1987). Involvement of both cellulose fibrils and a Ca<sup>2+</sup>-dependent adhesin in the attachment of *Rhizobium leguminosarum* to pea root hair tips. **J. Bacteriol.** 169: 4294-4301.
- Smith, L. T., Allaith A. M., and Smith, G. M. (1994). Mechanism of osmotically-regulated N-acetylglutaminylglutamine amide production in *Rhizobium meliloti*. **Plant Soil.** 161: 103–108.

- Smith, L. T., Pocard, J. A., Bernard, T., and Le Rudulier, D. (1988). Osmotic control of glycine betaine biosynthesis and degradation in *Rhizobium meliloti*. **J. Bacteriol.** 170: 3142–3149.
- Smith, L. T., and Smith, G. M. (1989). An osmoregulated dipeptide in stressed *Rhizobium meliloti*. **J. Bacteriol.** 171: 4714–4717.
- Sprent, J. I., and Zahran, H. H. (1988). Infection, development and functioning of nodules under drought and salinity. In D. P. Beck, and L. A. Materon (eds.). **Nitrogen fixation by legumes in Mediterranean agriculture** (pp. 145–151). The Netherlands: Martinus Nijhoff/Dr. W. Junk.
- Stephens, P. M., and Cooper, J. E. (1988). Variation in speed of infection of "no root hair zone" of white clover and nodulating competitiveness among strains of *Rhizobium trifolii*. **Soil Biol. Biochem.** 20: 465-470.
- Supajanya, T., Vichapan, K., and Sri-israporn, S., (1992). Surface expression of shallow salt dome in northeast Thailand. In C. Piancharoen (ed.). **Proceedings of the National Conference on Geologic Resources of Thailand: Potential for future development** (pp. 89-95). Bangkok: DMR.
- Surange, S., Wollum, A. G., Kumar, N., and Nautiyal, C. S. (1997). Characterization of *Rhizobium* from root nodules of leguminous trees growing in alkaline soils. **Can. J. Microbiol.** 43: 891-894.
- Sustainable use of problem soils in rainfed agriculture. (2003). [On-Line]. Available: <http://www.fao.or.th/Rap03-08.htm>
- Susheng, Y., Jing, Z., and Jilun, L. (1993). The osmoregulation of *Sinorhizobium fredii*. **Acta Microbiol. Sin.** 33: 86-91.

- Talibart, R., Jebbar H., Gouffi, K., Pichereau, V., Gouesbet, G., Blanco, C., Bernard, T., and Pocord, J.A. (1997). Transient Accumulation of Glycine and Dynamics of Endogenous Osmolytes in salt stresses cultures of *Shinorhizobium meliloti*. **Appl. Environ. Microbiol.** 63 (12): 4657-4663.
- Tarczynski, M. C., Jensen, R. G., and Bohnert, H. J. (1993). Stress protection of transgenic tobacco by production of the osmolyte mannitol. **Science.** 259: 508–510.
- Thies, J. E., Singleton, P. W., and Bohlool, B. B. (1991). Modeling symbiotic performance of introduced rhizobia in the field based on indices of indigenous population size and nitrogen status of the soil. **Appl. Environ. Microbiol.** 57: 29-37.
- Trinick, M. J., and Hadobas, P. A. (1989). Effectiveness and competition for nodulation of *Vigna unguiculata* and *Macroptilium atropurpureum* with *Bradyrhizobium* from *Parasponia*. **Can. J. Microbiol.** 35:1156-1163.
- Triplett, E.W. (1990). Construction of a Symbiotically Effective Strain of *Rhizobium leguminosarum* bv. *trifolii* with Increased Nodulation Competitiveness. **Appl. Environ. Microbiol.** 56: 98-103.
- Triplett, E. W., and Barta, T. M., (1987). Trifolitoxin production and nodulation are necessary for the expression of superior nodulation competitiveness by *Rhizobium leguminosarum* bv. *trifolii* strain T24 on clover. **Plant Physiology.** 85: 335-342.
- Triplett, E. W., and Sadowsky, M. J. (1992). Genetics of competition for nodulation. **Ann. Rev. Microbiol.** 46: 399-428.

- Turco, R. F. and Sadowsky, M. J. (1995). Understanding the microflora of bioremediation. In **Bioremediation: Science and Applications. Soil Science special Publication No.43**. Madison: Soil Science Society of America.
- Vargas, A. A. T., and Graham, P. H. (1989). Cultivar and pH effects on competition for nodule sites between isolates of *Rhizobium* in beans. **Plant Soil**. 117: 195–200.
- Velagaleti, R. R., Marsh, S., and Kramer, D. (1990). Genotypic differences in growth and nitrogen fixation among soybean (*Glycine max* (L.) Merr.) cultivars grown under salt stress. **Trop. Agric.** 67: 169-177.
- Vest G., Weber, D. F., and Sloger, C. (1973). Nodulation and nitrogen fixation. In B. Caldwell (ed.) **Soybeans: Improvement, Production and Uses, Agronomy No. 16** (pp. 353-390), Madison: Am. Soc. Agronomy.
- Vest, G. (1970). *Rj3* a gene conditioning ineffective nodulation in soybean. **Crop Sci.** 10: 34-35.
- Vest, G., and Caldwell, B. E. (1972). *Rj4-a* gene conditioning ineffective nodulation in soybean. **Crop Sci.** 12: 692-693.
- Vincent, J. M. (1974). Root nodule symbioses with *Rhizobium*. In A. Quispel (ed.). **The biology of nitrogen fixation** (pp 266-341). Amsterdam: North-Holland Publishing.
- Walsh, K. B. (1995). Physiology of the legume nodule and its response to stress. **Soil Biol. Biochem.** 27: 637–655.

- Wang, A. J., and Bolen, D. W. (1997). A naturally occurring protective system in urea-rich cells: mechanism of osmolyte protection of proteins against urea denaturation. **Biochemistry**. 36: 9101–9108.
- Wasinger, V. C., Cordwell, S. J., Cerpa-Poljak, A., Yan, J. X., Gooley, A. A., Wilkins, M. R., Duncan, M. W., Harris, R., Williams, K. L., and Humphery-Smith, I. (1995). Progress with gene-product mapping of the Mollicutes: *Mycoplasma genitalium*. **Electrophoresis**. 16: 1090-1094.
- Weaver, R. W., and Frederick, L. R. (1974). Effect of inoculum rate on competitive nodulation of *Glycine max* L. Merrill. II. Field studies. **Agron. J.** 66: 233-236.
- Wei, J. J., Li, X., Wang, L., and Yang, S. S. (2004). Isolation of salt-sensitive mutants from *Sinorhizobium meliloti* and characterization of genes involved in salt tolerance. **Lett. Appl. Microbiol.** 39: 278–283.
- Weretilnky, E. A., and Hanson A. D. (1990). Molecular cloning of plant betaine-aldehyde dehydrogenase, an enzyme implicated in adaptation to salinity and drought. **Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA.** 87: 2745-2749.
- Wiggins, P. M. (1990). Role of water in some biological processes. **Microbiol. Rev.** 54: 432-449.
- Wignarajah, K. (1990). Growth response of *Phaesolus vulgaris* to varying salinity regimes. **Environ. Exp. Bot.** 30: 141-147.
- Wilkins, M. R., Sanchez, J. C., Gooley, A. A., Appel, R. D., Humphery-Smith, I., Hochstrasser, D. F., and Williams, K. L. (1996). Progress with proteome projects: why all proteins expressed by a genome should be identified and how to do it. **Biotechnol. Genet. Eng. Rev.** 13: 19-50.

- Williams, L. F., and Lynch, D. L. (1954). Inheritance of non-nodulating character in the soybean. **Agron. J.** 46: 28-29.
- Wood, J. M. (1999). Osmosensing by bacteria: signals and membrane-based sensors. **Microbiol. Mol. Biol. Rev.** 63: 1230–1262.
- Xu, Z., Chang, R., Qiu, L., Sun, J., and Li, X. (1999). Evaluation of soybean germplasm in China.. In H. E. Kauffman (ed.). **Proceedings Invited and Contributed Papers and Posters: World Soybean Research Conference VI** (pp. 156–165). Chicago: Natl. Soybean Res. Lab.
- Yap, S. F., and Lim, S. T. (1983). Response of *Rhizobium* sp. UMKL 20 to sodium chloride stress. **Arch Microbiol.** 135: 224–228.
- Yates, J. R., McCormack, A. L., Schieltz, D., Carmack, E., and Link, A. (1997). Direct analysis of protein mixtures by tandem mass spectrometry. **J. Protein Chem.** 16: 495–497.
- Yelton, M. M., Yang, S. S., Edie, S. A., and Lim, S. T. (1983). Characterization of an effective salt-tolerant fast-growing strain of *Rhizobium japonicum*. **J. Gen. Microbiol.** 129: 1537-1547.
- Zahran, H. H., Rasanen, L. A., Karsisto, M., and Lindstrom, K. (1994). Alteration of lipopolysaccharide and protein profiles in SDS-PAGE of rhizobia by osmotic and heat stress. **World J. Microbiol. Biotechnol.** 10: 100-105.
- Zdor, R. E., and Pueppke, S. G. (1988). Early infection and competition for nodulation of soybean by *Bradyrhizobium japonicum* 123 and 138. **Appl. Environ. Microbiol.** 54: 1996-2002.

- Zdor, R. E., and Pueppke, S. G. (1991). Nodulation competitiveness of Tn5-induced mutants of *Rhizobium fredii* USDA208 that are altered in motility & extracellular polysaccharide production. **Can. J. Microbiol.** 37: 52-58.
- Zhang, H. X., Hodson, J. N., Williams, J. P., and Blumwald, E. (2001). Engineering salt-tolerant Brassica plants: Characterization of yield and seed oil quality in transgenic plants with increased vacuolar sodium accumulation. **Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA.** 98: 12832–12836.
- Zhang, H-X., and Blumwald, E. (2001). Transgenic salt tolerant tomato plants accumulate salt in the foliage but not in the fruits. **Nat. Biotechnol.** 19: 765–768.
- Zhang, X. P., Karsisto, M., Harper, R., and Lindstrom, K. (1991). Diversity of *Rhizobium* bacteria isolated from the root nodules of leguminous trees. **Int. J. Syst. Bacteriol.** 41: 104-113.

**CHAPTER III**

**BIOTIC FACTORS AFFECT NODULATION**

**COMPETITION OF *Bradyrhizobium japonicum* STRAINS**

**ABSTRACT**

Direct and indirect fluorescent antibody assay were applied to identify bradyrhizobia in soybean nodules preserved in four different storage conditions. Results showed that soybean nodules dried in the oven, stored under room temperature, or at  $-20^{\circ}\text{C}$  were as suitable as fresh nodules for strain identification using fluorescent antisera. Dried storage nodule was chosen for nodulation competitiveness experiment. The influence of five Thai soybean cultivars on nodulation competitiveness of four *Bradyrhizobium japonicum* strains was investigated. Cultures of *B. japonicum* strains; THA5, THA6, USDA110 and SEMIA5019 were mixed with each other prior to inoculating germinated soybean seeds growing in Leonard jars with nitrogen-free nutrient solution. At harvest, nodule occupancy by each strain was determined by a fluorescent antibody technique. The term 'general competitive ability' was introduced to describe the average competitive nodule occupancy of a strain in paired co-inoculation with a number of strains on soybean. The nodule occupancies by an individual strain were directly correlated with the proportions of that strain in the inoculum mixtures. USDA110 showed higher nodulation competitiveness than the other strains on three of the five cultivars. The Thai strain THA6 appeared to be more competitive than USDA110 on cultivar SJ5.



Thus, nodulation competitiveness of the *B. japonicum* strains was affected by soybean cultivars.

## INTRODUCTION

*Bradyrhizobium japonicum*, is a slow growing root nodule symbiont, which is widely used as an inoculant in soybean fields thorough the world. Generally, soybean inoculated with *B. japonicum* forms highly effective nodules and frequently increases soybean yields, especially in fields where soybeans are cultivated for the first time (Caldwell and Vest, 1970). The major problem of soybean inoculation is that the existing indigenous strains in the field may often suppress the introduced inoculant strains applied to soybeans subsequently. Therefore, it is necessary that the highly effective introduced strain has also the capacity to compete with the resident ineffective rhizobia in the soil (Dowling and Broughton, 1986). The competitive mechanism is a complex interplay between each strain and the host plant. Numerous abiotic and biotic factors are known to influence the competitiveness of specific rhizobial inoculants (Turco and Sadowsky 1995; Bottomley, 1992; Dowling and Broughton, 1986.)

Soybean cultivars are also known to influence nodulation competition among *B. japonicum* strains (Triplett and Sadowsky, 1992). In Thailand, many soybean cultivars have been developed with characteristics appropriate for different geographical areas. These Thai soybean cultivars may have different selective influences on the soil bradyrhizobia and therefore the nodulation competition of introduced *B. japonicum* strains may be affected by these cultivars. To develop a

successful strategy for inoculation of soybean fields in Thailand, it is necessary to determine how Thai soybean cultivars interact with different *B. japonicum* strains. The usual method for the assessment of competitive ability for nodulation involves the inoculation of a cultivar with equal mixtures of two inoculant strains. The results of such studies may provide the relative nodule occupancies of the two competing strains. However, nodule occupancies from a paired competition assay involving only two strains cannot be used to predict the competitive abilities of these strains in relation to other strains. To predict the competitive ability of a strain with other strains in general, it would be necessary to conduct competition experiment with a number of strains. The 'general competitive ability (GCA)' is introduced to describe of a strain for nodulation as the average nodule occupancy of the strain in paired co-inoculation assays with a number of strains. This is in contrast to the 'specific competitive ability (SCA)', which is a strain for nodulation as the average nodule occupancy of a strain in paired co-inoculation assay with another strain. The objectives of this investigation are to: (i) assess the general competitive abilities of four *B. japonicum* strains for nodulation of soybean using all possible paired combinations of these strains in co-inoculation experiments, (ii) determine the effect of five Thai soybean cultivars on the general nodulation competitive abilities for these strains, and (iii) investigate the influence of relative proportions of co-inoculating inoculum on nodule occupancy.

## MATERIALS AND METHODS

### ***B. japonicum* strains**

Cultures of *B. japonicum* strains USDA110 and SEMIA5019 were obtained from NifTAL Center, University of Hawaii, Honolulu, USA. *B. japonicum* strains THA5, THA6 and THA7 were obtained from the Thailand Department of Agriculture, Bangkok, Thailand.

### **Specific antisera**

Specific antisera for *B. japonicum* strain USDA110, SEMIA5019, THA5, THA6 and THA7 were produced by rabbits (Somasegaran & Hoben 1994). Anti-Rabbit IgG FITC conjugate was purchased from Sigma, Missouri, USA.

### **Inoculum preparation**

*B. japonicum* strains were cultured with YEM (Vicent, 1970) containing (g.l<sup>-1</sup>) : MgSO<sub>4</sub>.7H<sub>2</sub>O, 0.2; K<sub>2</sub>HPO<sub>4</sub>, 0.5; Manitol, 10; Yeast extract, 0.5; NaCl, 0.1. The pH was maintained between 6.5-6.8. Cultures were grown aerobically (agitated at 250 rpm on a rotary shaker) at 28°C until the cell concentration reached 10<sup>8</sup>-10<sup>9</sup> cells/ml. Cultures were collected by centrifugation at 5000 rpm for 10 min. The precipitate was further washed twice with sterilized water. Cells were diluted with sterilized water to provide 10<sup>8</sup> cells/ml by direct determination in Petroff-Hauser counting chamber. For paired co-inoculation experiments, the two competing strains were mixed at the ratios of 1:1, 1:9 and 9:1 (v/v).

### **Soybean cultivars**

The soybean cultivars used in this experiment, CM2, CM60, SJ2, SJ4 and SJ5, were obtained from the Department of Agriculture, Bangkok, Thailand. Seeds were rinsed in 95% ethanol for 10 s to remove waxy material and trapped air, further washed twice with sterilized water. Seeds were then surface sterilized by immersion in 6% sodium hypochlorate for 3 min, followed by rinsing six changes with sterile water. Seeds were placed in petri dishes containing water agar until germinated.

### **Nodulation competition assay by fluorescent antibody technique**

Nodules were washed twice with sterilized water to remove dirt, then surface sterilized by immersion in 6% sodium hypochlorate for 3 min, followed by rinsing three changes with sterilized water. Stored soybean nodules were placed one nodule in each well of a microtiter plate. In case of dried nodule, the nodules imbibition was performed prior place to microtiter plate. Thirty microliter of sterilized water was pipetted into each well. Nodules were then pieced and squeezed against the side of the wall using toothpick. Sufficient amounts of bacteriods were loaded onto the end of toothpick to make smears on microscope slides, followed by air dry and heat fix the smear. The tested fluorescent antibody (FA) was diluted 1:100 then drop to completely cover the smear. Slide was then incubated in a moisture chamber at 37°C for 30 minutes. The slide was then washed off the excess FA with water, and then submerged in saline for 10 min, followed by rinsing with water. The assay was performed under a UV microscope equipped with a mercury vapor light source and a filter for FITC excitation (Olympus BX-50-32E01).

### **Investigation of storage condition for nodule typing**

Soybean cultivar used in this experiment was SJ5. The germinated seeds were planted in Leonard's jars and inoculated with ml of  $110^8$  cells/ml of *Bradyrhizobium* strain SEMIA5019 and THA7. Plants were supplemented with N-free medium and held at 25°C in light room equipped with light source, which provided flux density of light about  $450/\mu\text{Es}^{-1}\text{m}^{-2}$  with a 12 h-12 h light-dark regime. Plants were harvested at four weeks after inoculation. Nodule typing was done by fluorescent antibody assay using antisera conjugated with either a fluorescent dye FITC for detection (direct FA) or using a fluorescent secondary antibody (indirect FA). Fluorescent antisera specific to SEMIA5019 and THA7 were performed according to Somasegaran and Hoben (1994). Bradyrhizobia were assayed in nodules, prepared or preserved in four different ways: (i) fresh nodule (examined immediately), (ii) frozen nodules (kept at -20°C for 2 weeks), (iii) air-dried nodules (left at room temperature until completely dried) and (iv) oven-dried nodules (dried at 80°C for 12 h).

### **Influence of soybean cultivars and *B. japonicum* strains on competition**

The germinated seeds of cultivars CM60, CM2, SJ2, SJ4 and SJ5 were grown in Leonard jars with three seeds per jar. Strain USDA110, THA6, THA5 and SEMIA5019 were mixed in different paired combinations at a ratio 1:1, and inoculated with  $10^8$  cells per seed. Nodulation tests were performed in triplicate. Plants were cultivated as described above. Plants were harvested at four weeks after inoculation. Nodule occupancy was determined through a fluorescent antibody technique applied to nodule contents.

### **Influence of relative proportions of co-inoculating inoculum on nodule occupancy**

Germinated seeds of cultivars CM2 and SJ5 were inoculated with a mixture of two strains at ratios of 1:1, 1:9 and 9:1. All paired combinations of the four strains were applied and the experiment was three replicated. Nodule occupancies were determined after 4 weeks through a fluorescent antibody technique as described above.

### **Statistical methods**

Mean and standard deviations for nodule occupancies were calculated from data obtained from three replications. General competitive ability (GCA) for nodulation was calculated as follows:

$$\text{GCA} = \frac{\mathbf{P1+P2+...Pn}}{n}$$

Where P1, P2, P $n$  are the proportions of nodule occupied by a strain in paired co-inoculation with strains P1, P2, ...P $n$ , respectively; and  $n$  is the total number of test isolates.

## RESULTS AND DISCUSSION

### Investigation of storage condition for nodule typing

Soybean nodules preserved under different storage conditions were determined of bradyrhizobia occupancy using specific fluorescent antisera. Results showed that the four preserved conditions; fresh nodule, frozen nodule, air-dried nodule and oven dried nodule did not affect the detection procedure using fluorescent antibody. Fluorescent antiserum specific to SEMIA5019 detected bright green fluorescence in more than 85% nodules in both direct and indirect FA, while antiserum specific to THA7 expressed bright green fluorescence in more than 95% nodules in direct examination and in more than 80% nodules in indirect examination (Table 3.1). When both the bright green (4+) and the light green (2+) fluorescences of the bacteroid were taken together, 100% of nodules were detected with these antibodies using either the fluorescent dye or the secondary antibody for detection. Therefore, root nodules dried in the oven, stored under room temperature and frozen were as suitable and reliable as fresh for strain identification by immunofluorescence. In spite of the progressive loss of moisture during the drying, the antigen still retained its specificity and reactivity upon rehydration. When the fluorescent antisera specific for SEMIA5019 was used against bacteroids in the nodules formed by THA7, no fluorescence was detected. Similarly, the antisera specific for THA7 did not cross-react with SEMIA5019. Therefore, these fluorescent antisera can be used as a detection tool in nodule-typing in competitive experiments.

**Table 3.1** Percentages of nodules showing bacteroid with bright green (4+) and light green (2+) fluorescence after staining with specific fluorescent antisera.

Strain	Condition	Total-nodules	Direct FA		Indirect FA	
			4+fluorescence	2+fluorescence	4+fluorescenc	2+fluorescenc
SEMIA 5019	Fresh nodule	50	98	2	90	10
	Frozen nodule	50	92	8	98	2
	Air dried nodule	50	98	2	98	2
	Oven dried nodule	50	86	14	98	2
THA7	Fresh nodule	50	96	4	80	20
	Frozen nodule	50	96	4	88	12
	Air dried nodule	50	100	0	100	0
	Oven dried nodule	50	100	0	96	4

### **Nodulation competitiveness of four *B. japonicum* strains**

The nodulation competitiveness of four *B. japonicum* strains was assessed on five soybean cultivars (Table 3.2). The SCAs of all tested strains exhibited differently. THA5 occupied the least number of nodules in paired competition with most other strains. USDA110 showed out-complete over THA6 on soybean cultivars ST2, SJ4 and CM2 while more competitive than SEMIA5019 only with SJ5. THA6 performed better competitiveness than SEMIA5019 on soybean cultivars SJ5, CM2, CM60, besides comparable to USDA110 on soybean SJ5. The GCAs of these strains for nodulation were calculated from 15 paired competition assays involving three co-inoculating strains and five cultivars (Table 3.2). USDA110 had the highest GCA for nodule invasion, followed by THA6, SEMIA5019 and THA5, respectively (Figure 3.1). For double strains occupancies, USDA110 showed the highest percentage,



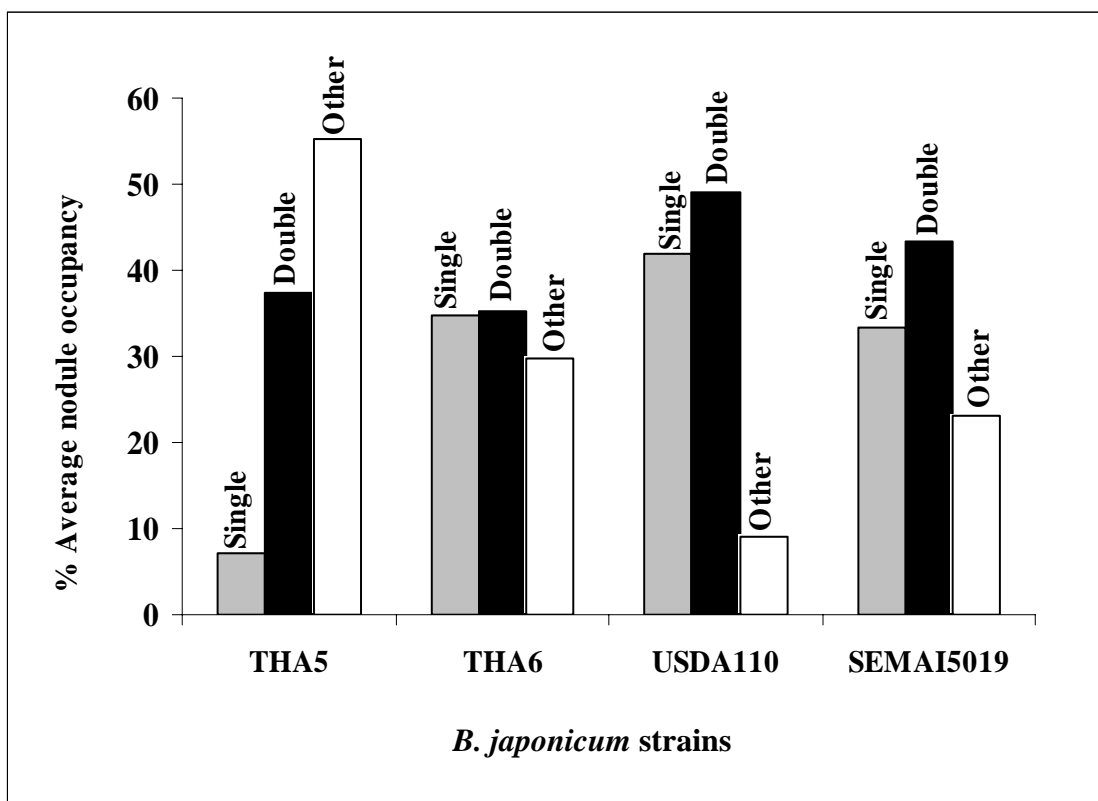
followed by SEMIA5019, THA5 and THA6, respectively (Figure 3.1). Interestingly, nodule occupancy of all strains showed higher percentages of double occupancies than single occupancies (Figure 3.1). Especially, the co-inoculation of SEMIA5019 and USDA110 showed high double occupancy on all tested soybean cultivars (Table 3.2). The incidence of double occupancy varied depending on the strain used was also exhibited by May and Bohlool (1983).

The concepts of general and specific competitive abilities for nodule occupancy have been introduced to describe nodulation competitiveness of *B. japonicum* strains. A strain with a high general competitive ability is expected to out-compete a large number of competing strains in the soil for occupying nodules. Identification of such a strain would require testing many strains in paired competition against a set of 'test isolates' of *B. japonicum*. The test isolates are strains with known physiological and symbiotic characteristics. In this study, all paired combinations of four strains were tested for nodulation competition, thus, for measuring the general competitive ability of any one strain, the remaining three strains served as the test isolates. Among these four strains, USDA110 and SEMIA5019 have been well characterized for symbiosis, competitiveness ability and other characteristics in USA and Brazil, respectively. (Jordan, 1982; Boddey and Hungria, 1997). However, investigation of competitiveness ability against Thai strains, USDA110 exhibited a highly competitiveness, while SEMIA5019 revealed lower ability than THA6.

**Table 3.2** Nodule occupancy by *B. japonicum* strains THA5, THA6, USDA110, SEMIA5019 on five soybean cultivars.

Co-inoculated strains		Soybean cultivar	* Nodules (%) formed by:		
A	B		A	B	Double occupancy
THA5	THA6	ST2	3.3±3.5 <sup>f</sup>	66.1±6.5 <sup>b</sup>	30.6±3.4 <sup>cde</sup>
		SJ4	25.0±3.5 <sup>e</sup>	40.0±4.2 <sup>c</sup>	35.1±7.7 <sup>cd</sup>
		SJ5	1.7±2.9 <sup>f</sup>	94.4±5.3 <sup>a</sup>	4.0±2.5 <sup>f</sup>
		CM2	4.4±0.8 <sup>f</sup>	59.9±7.3 <sup>b</sup>	34.0±7.4 <sup>cde</sup>
		CM60	28.0±5.0 <sup>de</sup>	35.5±8.3 <sup>cd</sup>	36.5±4.4 <sup>cd</sup>
THA5	USDA110	ST2	0.0±0.0 <sup>e</sup>	75.4±4.0 <sup>a</sup>	24.6±4.0 <sup>d</sup>
		SJ4	2.2±3.8 <sup>e</sup>	36.9±2.3 <sup>c</sup>	60.9±4.3 <sup>b</sup>
		SJ5	0.0±0.0 <sup>e</sup>	64.2±0.7 <sup>b</sup>	35.8±0.7 <sup>c</sup>
		CM2	1.4±2.5 <sup>e</sup>	59.0±10.3 <sup>b</sup>	39.6±9.1 <sup>c</sup>
		CM60	1.7±2.9 <sup>e</sup>	37.4±7.0 <sup>c</sup>	60.9±4.6 <sup>b</sup>
THA5	SEMIA5019	ST2	1.7±2.9 <sup>j</sup>	73.4±5.2 <sup>a</sup>	24.9±4.3 <sup>gh</sup>
		SJ4	9.6±9.7 <sup>ij</sup>	35.8±6.2 <sup>efg</sup>	54.6±6.5 <sup>bc</sup>
		SJ5	18.9±5.9 <sup>hi</sup>	43.4±7.3 <sup>cde</sup>	37.7±11.6 <sup>def</sup>
		CM2	4.4±0.7 <sup>j</sup>	43.1±11.0 <sup>cde</sup>	49.8±9.6 <sup>cd</sup>
		CM60	4.3±3.7 <sup>j</sup>	65.5±4.0 <sup>ab</sup>	30.2±6.4 <sup>fgh</sup>
THA6	USDA110	ST2	3.3±3.3 <sup>fg</sup>	72.8±4.8 <sup>a</sup>	23.9±2.5 <sup>cd</sup>
		SJ4	0.0±0.0 <sup>g</sup>	80.3±6.3 <sup>a</sup>	19.7±6.3 <sup>cde</sup>
		SJ5	15.0±5.3 <sup>e</sup>	13.4±3.5 <sup>e</sup>	71.6±5.3 <sup>a</sup>
		CM2	10.2±5.7 <sup>ef</sup>	61.4±9.5 <sup>b</sup>	28.4±7.6 <sup>c</sup>
		CM60	1.9±3.2 <sup>fg</sup>	17.8±1.9 <sup>de</sup>	80.4±2.8 <sup>a</sup>
THA6	SEMIA5019	ST2	16.5±2.1 <sup>f</sup>	43.9±8.5 <sup>bc</sup>	39.6±6.9 <sup>bcd</sup>
		SJ4	31.4±8.0 <sup>ed</sup>	47.6±7.1 <sup>ab</sup>	21.1±1.1 <sup>ef</sup>
		SJ5	58.3±5.9 <sup>a</sup>	20.4±5.7 <sup>ef</sup>	21.3±5.0 <sup>ef</sup>
		CM2	46.0±11.3 <sup>b</sup>	4.2±7.2 <sup>g</sup>	49.8±4.2 <sup>ab</sup>
		CM60	45.3±6.8 <sup>b</sup>	22.2±2.7 <sup>ef</sup>	32.5±7.9 <sup>cde</sup>
SEMIA5019	USDA110	ST2	15.8±3.2 <sup>ef</sup>	14.9±4.5 <sup>ef</sup>	69.4±4.5 <sup>a</sup>
		SJ4	20.0±3.4 <sup>e</sup>	30.2±3.7 <sup>cd</sup>	49.8±6.8 <sup>b</sup>
		SJ5	34.0±4.1 <sup>cd</sup>	7.9±6.9 <sup>fg</sup>	58.1±10.2 <sup>b</sup>
		CM2	25.0±2.9 <sup>de</sup>	20.3±2.7 <sup>e</sup>	54.7±5.4 <sup>b</sup>
		CM60	5.0±4.6 <sup>g</sup>	36.9±8.3 <sup>c</sup>	58.2±5.4 <sup>b</sup>

Means with different letters are significantly different at  $p < 0.05$ .



**Figure 3.1** Average percentage of nodule occupancies by individual *B. japonicum* strains in experiments using all possible paired co-inoculations involving four strains. For each strain, the single (■) and double (■) nodule occupancies are indicated. The average nodule occupancy percentages of the other strains (□) in the paired co-inoculations are also indicated.

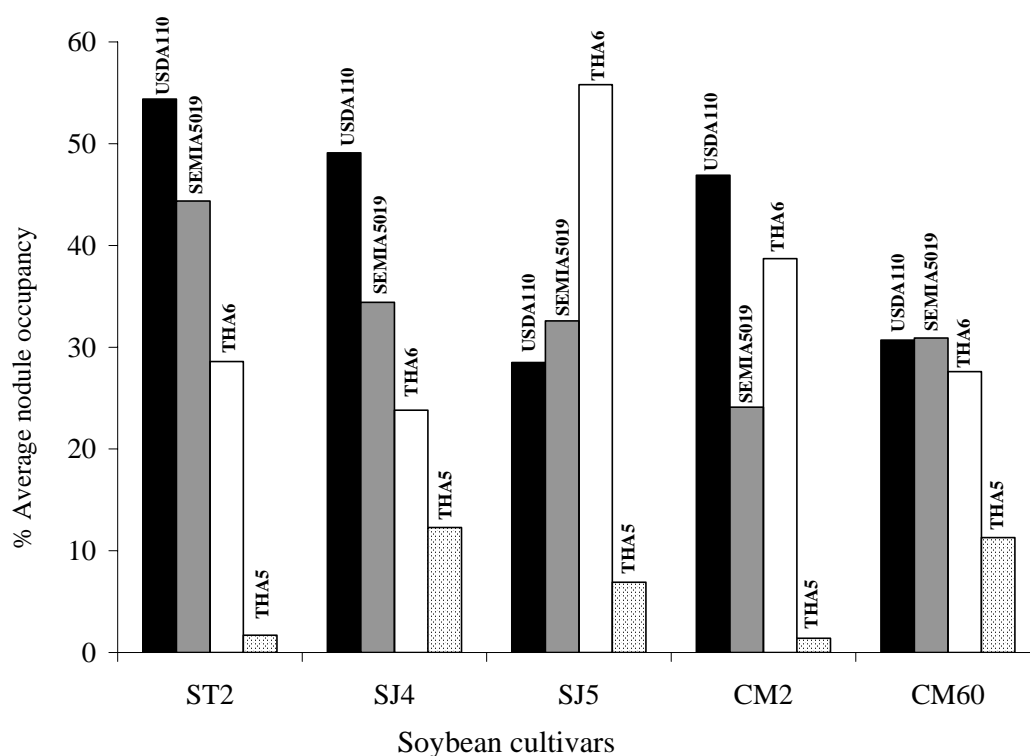
### **Influence of soybean cultivars on nodulation competition**

From Table 3.2, it appears that the competitive nodule occupancies by the strains were not consistent on all five cultivars. Both general and specific competitive abilities for nodulation were influenced by soybean cultivars. The average percentage of nodule occupancies of four bradyrhizobia strains were calculated from Table 3.2 involving three paired competition assay of one *Bradyrhizobium* strain on each soybean cultivars (Figure 3.2). USDA110 showed higher average nodule occupancies than SEMIA5019 and THA6 on cultivars ST2, SJ4 and CM2, but not on SJ5 and CM60 (Figure 3.2). THA6 appeared to be more competitive than USDA110 and SEMIA5019 on cultivar SJ5 (Figure 3.2). On CM60, THA6 showed lower average nodule occupancies than both USDA110 and SEMIA5019. Soybean cultivars ST2 exhibited nodule occupancy pattern similarly to those SJ4 cultivar, while on SJ5 revealed on the contrary.

The results of this study show that the general competitive ability for nodule occupancy of a strain can be influenced by host cultivars. The conclusion was supported by results of several other studies of *Rhizobium*-host interaction. This was thought to be in part due to host-controlled selective or restrictive nodulation mechanisms (May and Bohlool, 1983; Cregan and Keyser, 1986; Montealegre et al., 1995), physiological differences between soybean phenotypes and, perhaps, to differential responses of *B. japonicum* strains to *nod* gene-inducing signal molecules (Bottomley, 1992). Weiser and colleagues (1990) identified the single dominant genes *Rj<sub>2</sub>*, *Rj<sub>3</sub>*, and *Rj<sub>4</sub>*, which restricted nodulation by *B. japonicum* strains 122 and c1 serogroups, USDA33, and USDA61, respectively. Recessive plant genes which restrict nodulation by all bradyrhizobia, *Rj<sub>1</sub>*, *Rj<sub>5</sub>*, and *Rj<sub>6</sub>* were also been reported

(Pracht et al., 1993). Therefore, Thai-soybean cultivars might have some phenotype specifically to each *B. japonicum* strains.

Therefore, it would be appropriate to test *B. japonicum* strains on several cultivars for selecting the most competitive strains. However, competition experiments are very intensive and it may not be practical to test *B. japonicum* strains on a number of cultivars. Therefore, a well-adapted and widely-grown soybean variety of a region may be selected as the host cultivar of choice for conducting competition experiments with *B. japonicum* strains. In the present study, the five soybean cultivars used are well adapted to different regions of Thailand. From this study, we have identified THA6 as a highly competitive *B. japonicum* strain for the soybean cultivar SJ5. SJ5 has been developed at the Chiang Mai Crops Research Center, Thailand. This cultivar was developed by crossing between SJ2 and Tainuang 4, followed by extensive selection. The major characteristics of this cultivar are high yield, short harvested duration, tolerance to water logging in soil and resistance to several diseases; leaf spot, rust and antractnose. (Department of Agriculture, Thailand, [www](http://www)). This cultivar was selected for appropriated growing in all region of Thailand. THA6 also appeared to be competitive on cultivar CM2, which is mainly grown in the North and Northeastern region of Thailand.



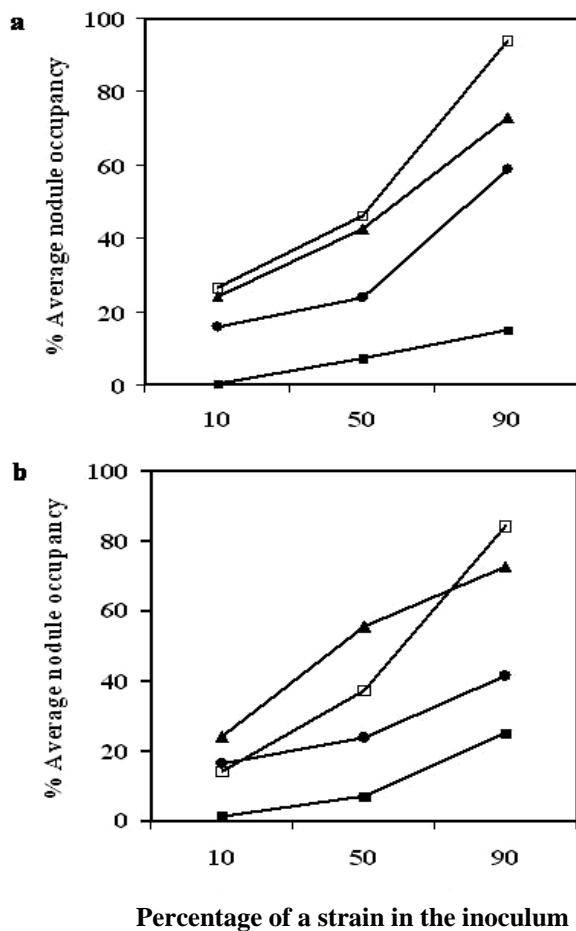
**Figure 3.2** Average percentages of nodule occupancies by *B. japonicum* strains USDA110 (■), SEMIA 5019 (■), THA6 (□) and THA5 (▨) in paired co-inoculation experiments on different soybean cultivars.

### **Influence of relative proportions of co-inoculating inoculum on nodule occupancy**

To determine how the proportion of the two strains in the inoculum mixtures might affect soybean nodule occupancies by these strains, the three possible paired combinations involving four *B. japonicum* strains were used to co-inoculate soybean in three different ratios, 1:9, 1:1 and 9:1. The average nodule occupancies of each strain in paired combination with the other three strains were determined for the three inoculum proportions, 10%, 50% and 90% (Figure 3.3a and 3.3b). Result revealed that the more increase in inoculum proportion; the more nodules achieved. The  $R^2$  values for this relationship ranged from 0.8854 to 0.9987. Therefore, the nodule

occupancies by an individual strain were directly correlated with the proportions of that strain in the inoculum mixtures. The influence of cell number on competition has been reported in several studies. Brockwell and coworker (1995) reported that to success in nodulation competition, the number of introduced strains must be 250:1 of indigenous soil populations. Weaver and Frederick (1974) demonstrated that to obtain 50% occupancy of soybean nodules by the inoculant strain, an inoculation rate at 1,000 times the indigenous population must be applied. Therefore, the number of nodules formed by each strain present depends not only on the nodulation competitiveness of the various strains but also on their number of cells in the inoculant. However, refer to the  $R^2$  values implying that conducting competition experiments with several ratios of the paired inoculants may not be necessary. Result demonstrated that inoculation ratio of only 1:1 can provide reasonable estimates of nodule occupancy by the competing strains of *B. japonicum*.

Additionally, the average nodule occupancies were not only influence by inoculum proportion, but specific competitive ability of individual bradyrhizobium was also involved. It is obviously detected this phenomenon by the paired inoculation of THA5 with other strains, which exhibited the least nodule occupancies even when contained 90% in inoculum. Moreover, the relative nodule occupancy values obtained from competition experiments on two soybean cultivars, CM2 and SJ5, were not similar for the strains at the three inoculum proportions, indicating effects of cultivars on nodule occupancy. These results confirmed the evidence of previous experiment that SCAs, GCAs and soybean cultivars affect nodulation competitiveness of bradyrhizobia.



**Figure 3.3** Average percentage of soybean nodule occupancies by *B. japonicum* strains USDA110 (□), THA6 (▲), SEMIA5019 (●) and THA5 (■) in paired co-inoculation experiments, where different proportions of a particular strain were used in combination with a competing strain on cultivars CM2 (a) and SJ5 (b).



## CONCLUSION

Soybean nodules preserved under different storage conditions; fresh nodule, frozen nodule, air-dried nodule and oven dried nodule did not affect the detection procedure using fluorescent antibody. Thus, the oven dried nodules were applied for nodule typing in all experiments in this chapter. The competitive ability among *B. japonicum* strains depend on the soybean cultivar as well as strain. USDA110 had the highest GCA, followed by THA6, and SEMIA5019. THA5 exhibited the least of SCA and GCA. For double strains occupancies, USDA110 showed the highest percentage, followed by SEMIA5019, THA5 and THA6. The co-inoculation of USDA110 and SEMIA5019 showed high double occupancy on all tested soybean cultivars. Both general and specific competitive abilities for nodulation were also influenced by soybean cultivars. USDA110 showed higher average nodule occupancies than SEMIA5019 and THA6 on cultivars ST2, SJ4 and CM2, but not on SJ5 and CM60. THA6 appeared to be more competitive than USDA110 and SEMIA5019 on cultivar SJ5. On CM60, THA6 showed lower average nodule occupancies than both USDA110 and SEMIA5019. Soybean cultivars ST2 revealed the preference bradyrhizobia occupied pattern similarly to that SJ4 cultivar, which exhibited differently on SJ5. The nodule occupancies by an individual strain were directly correlated with the proportions of such strain in the inoculum mixtures. Additionally, the amount inoculum for success-competition also depends on SCA and GCA of such strain.

To benefit from inoculation, the influence of the biotic factors, including Bradyrhizobia strain, host plant and proportion of inoculum on nodulation competition

are something that needs to be understood. If more information on the competitive ability of individual *B. japonicum* strains and their interaction with soybean varieties are achieved, it would be useful to manage inoculation strategies to enhance nodulation by selected *B. japonicum* strain.

## REFERENCES

- Boddey, L. H., and Hungria, M. (1997). Phenotypic grouping of Brazilian *Bradyrhizobium* strains which nodulate soybean. **Biol. Fertil. Soils.** 25: 407-415.
- Bottomley, P. J. (1992). Ecology of *Bradyrhizobium* and *Rhizobium*. In G. Stacey, R. H. Burris, and H. J. Evens (eds.). **Biological Nitrogen Fixation.** (pp. 293-348). New York: Chapman and Hall.
- Brockwell, J., Bottomley, P. J., and Thies, J. E. (1995). Manipulation of rhizobia microflora for improving legume productivity and soil fertility, a critical assessment. **Plant Soil.** 174: 143-180.
- Caldwell, B. E., and Vest, G. (1970). Effect of *Rhizobium japonicum* on soybean yields. **Crop Science.** 10: 19-21.
- Cregan, P. B., and Keyser, H. H. (1986). Host restriction of nodulation by *Bradyrhizobium japonicum* strain USDA123. **Crop Science.** 26: 911-916
- Department of Agriculture, Thailand [on-line]. Available: <http://www.disc.doa.go.th/data-doa/SOYBEAN/3var/sj5.html>.
- Dowling, D. N., and Broughton, W. J. (1986). Competition for nodulation of legumes. **Ann. Rev. Microbiol.** 40: 191-157.
- Jordan, D. C. (1982). Transfer of *Rhizobium japonicum* Buchanan 1980 to *Bradyrhizobium* gen. nov., a genus of slow-growing, root nodule bacteria from leguminous plants. **Inter. J. Syst. Bacteriol.** 32: 136-139.

- May, S. N., and Bohlool, B. B. (1982). Competition among *Rhizobium leguminosarum* strains for nodulation of lentils (*Lens esculenta*). **Appl. Env. Microbiol.** 45: 960-965.
- Montealegre, C., Graham, P. H., and Kipe-Nolt, J. A. (1995). Preference in the nodulation of *Phaseolus vulgaris* cultivar RAB 39. **Can. J. Microbiol.** 41: 992-998.
- Pracht, J. E., Nickell, C. D., and Harper, J. E. (1993). Gene controlling nodulation in soybean: *Rj<sub>5</sub>*, *Rj<sub>6</sub>*. **Crop Science.** 33; 711-713.
- Triplett, E. W., and Sadowsky, M. J. (1992). Genetics of competition for nodulation. **Ann. Rev. Microbiol.** 46: 399-428.
- Turco, R.F., and Sadowsky, M. J. (1995). The microflora of micromediation, In **Bioremediation: Science and Applications, Soil Science Special Publication No. 43** (pp. 87-102). Madison: Soil Science Society of America.
- Vincent, J. M. (1970). **A manual for the practical study of root-nodule bacteria.** IMP. Oxford Handbook No 15 (p. 164). Oxford: Blackwell Scientific Publications.
- Weiser, G. V., Skipper, H. D., and Wollum, A. G. (1990). Exclusion of inefficient *Bradyrhizobium japonicum* serogroups by soybean genotypes. **Plant soil.** 121: 99-105.
- Weaver, R.W., and Frederick, L. R. (1974). Effect of inoculant rate on competitive nodulation of *Glycine max* L. **Agro. J.** 66: 233-236.

**CHAPTER IV**

**ISOLATION OF GENES FOR SALT TOLERANCE AND  
CONSTRUCTION OF SALT TOLERANT  
DERIVATIVES OF *B. japonicum* THA6**

**ABSTRACT**

*Sinorhizobium* strain BL3 was isolated from the nodules of the wild bean *Phaseolus lathyroides* that grew in the saline uncultivated areas of Nakhon Ratchasima province in the north-eastern region of Thailand. It can tolerate up to 600 mM NaCl and is effective in N<sub>2</sub> fixation. A genomic DNA clone library of BL3 was constructed and transferred to salt-sensitive rhizobial strain TAL1145 by conjugation and the transconjugants were selected on YEM agar containing 100 mM NaCl. Two hundred colonies that grew under this salt condition were isolated. The recombinant cosmid clones were isolated from twenty four of those colonies. These cosmid clones contained two different regions of the BL3 chromosome. The deduced proteins encoded by the genes of the first region (pUHR307) exhibited homologies with ATPase, xanthine dehydrogenase, transcriptional regulator SyrB (AraC family), DNA methylase, and partitioning protein. The sequence of the cloned DNA representing the second region (pUHR310) showed high similarities with the *bet* gene cluster, involved in glycine betaine biosynthesis in *S. meliloti*. These two clones were introduced into *B. japonicum* THA6 to enhance growth under salt condition. The transconjugants of THA6 containing either of these clones showed better growth than THA6 in the

presence of 50-100 mM NaCl. These transconjugants did not show increased nodulation competitiveness on soybean under salt conditions.

## INTRODUCTION

Besides the biotic factors discussed in chapter III, there are many abiotic or environmental factors that influence viability of *Rhizobium* inoculants (Rice, 1977). Environmental factors that limit growth and competitiveness of rhizobia include low or high pH, high temperature, low moisture in soil, nutrient deficiency, mineral toxicity, and soil salinity (Dowling and Broughton, 1986; Triplett and Sadowsky, 1992; Zahran, 1999). Drought and salinity also adversely affect the nitrogen fixation capacity of rhizobia, resulting in lower productivity of legumes (Miller, 1996). Nearly 40% of the world land surface can be categorized as having potential salinity problem (Cordovilla et al., 1994). Moreover, salinity of soil in cultivated area is expected to rise as a result from local salt accumulation due to irrigations and applications of chemical fertilizers (Miller and Word, 1996). In Thailand, there is a widespread salinity problem, especially in the Northeast region of Thailand. The affected areas were estimated to be 17% of the region or 2.85 million ha (DLD, 1989). The process can be related to the occurrence of a salt rock layer, at 80 m depth and its effect on groundwater (Soliman et al., 2004). Saline ground water reaches the surface through natural channels (faults, fractures) or through the openings created by salt mining activities. Salt also moves upwards through bio-climatic factors, which influences the evapotranspiration rate (IRD, 2004). Salinity raises osmolarity of soil and reduces water uptake by plants, resulting in decreased productivity of most crop plants

(Cordovilla et al., 1994). These effects are also obviously found in leguminous plants because *rhizobia* that form nitrogen-fixing symbiosis are also affected by salinity.

Rhizobial strains show marked variation in survival under salt stress. Growth of a number of *rhizobia* was inhibited by 100 mM NaCl (Yelton et al., 1983), while some rhizobia, e.g. *Rhizobium meliloti* were tolerant to 300-700 mM NaCl (Embalomatis et al., 1994; Helemish et al., 1991; Mohammad, 1991 and Muller et al., 1995). Strains of *R. leguminosarum* have been reported to tolerate up to 350 mM NaCl in broth cultures (Abdel-Wahab and Zahran, 1979; Breedveld, 1991). Numerous osmotic adaptation mechanisms for survival under salt stress condition have been reported among microorganisms. Bacterial cells maintain turgor by first increasing their potassium ( $K^+$ ) content and then replacing part of the accumulated  $K^+$  with compatible solutes in the second phase of osmoadaptation (Wood, 1999). *E. coli* possesses two  $Na^+/H^+$  antiporters (NhaA and NhaB), both of which are implicated in the maintenance of pH homeostasis and salinity tolerance (Padan and Schuldiner, 1994). Many compatible solutes have been reported in providing the protection from salt stress. L-proline has been reported to accumulate in *Salmonella typhimurium* (Dunlap and Csonka, 1985), *E. coli* (Gowrishankar, 1985) and *B. subtilis* (von Blohn et al., 1997). The accumulation of glycine betaine have been demonstrated in *B. subtilis* (Kappes et al., 1996), *L. monocytogenes* (Gerhardt et al., 1996), *Lactobacillus plantarum* (Glaasker et al., 1996), *Corynebacterium glutamicum* (Peter et al., 1996) and *Klebsiella pneumoniae* and other members of the *Enterobacteriaceae* (Le Rudulier and Bouillard, 1983). Potassium glutamate has been shown to accumulate in enteric bacteria (Booth and Higgins, 1990), *C. glutamicum* (Lambert et al., 1995) and *E. coli* (McLaggan et al., 1994). A recent study by Steil et al (2003) demonstrated that

the stress response of *B. subtilis* was controlled by a two-component DegS/DegU system in sensing high salinity. This mechanism displayed immediate expression of 75 genes through a transient induction of the *sigB* gene. Continuous propagation of a *B. subtilis* strain in the presence of 1.2 M NaCl triggered the induction of 123 genes and led to the repression of 101 genes. This provides an insight of a complex mechanism of salt stress response in microorganisms.

Among rhizobia, many strains of *R. fredii* show increased levels of intracellular free glutamate and/or  $K^+$  at high salt concentrations (up to 300 to 400 mM NaCl) (Fujihara and Yoneyama, 1994). Trehalose accumulates to higher levels in cells of *R. leguminosarum* and peanut rhizobia under conditions of hyper-salinity (Streeter and Bhagwat, 1999). *S. meliloti* responded to salt stress by accumulation of several compatible solutes, including glycine betaine, ectoine and disaccharide (Pocard et al., 1997, Talibart et al., 1994, Gouffi et al., 1999). The genes involved in salt tolerance have not been characterized. Cloning and characterization of the genes involved in salt tolerance will provide new understanding on the mechanism of salt tolerance in rhizobia, and help to construct improved recombinant strains.

The objectives of the experiments described in this chapter are to: (i) identify one or more salt tolerant strains of *Sinorhizobium* from Thailand, (ii) construct a gene library of the best salt-tolerant strain, (iii) isolate genes involved in salt tolerance, (iv) transfer the genes for salt tolerance to *B. japonicum* THA6 to improve its salt tolerance ability, and (v) determine the nodulation competitive pattern of such recombinant THA6 under salt stress condition.



## **MATERIALS AND METHODS**

### **Bacteria and plasmids**

Bacterial strains and plasmids used in this study are listed in Table 4.1.

### **Primer**

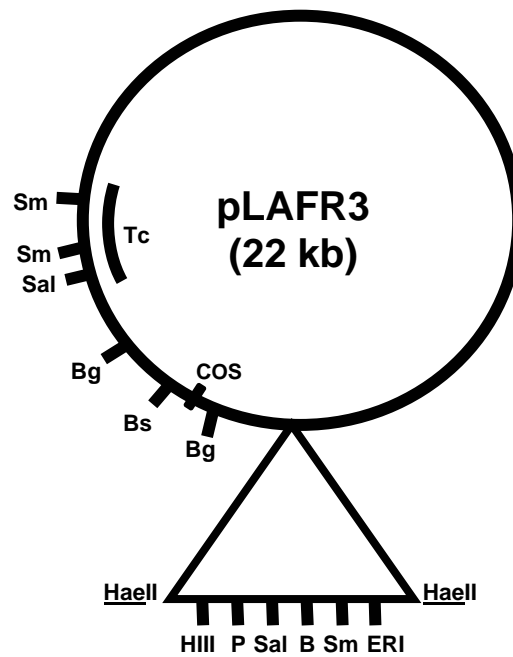
Primers for PCR amplification and sequencing in this study are listed in Table 4.2

### **Chemicals and reagents**

All chemicals used were analytical grade. The major chemical including Betaine aldehyde chloride, DTT, NAD<sup>+</sup>, IPTG, Rifampicin sulfate, streptomycin sulfate, Tetracyclin sulfate, Ampicilin were purchased from Sigma-aldrich, Missouri, USA. The other chemicals and solvents were purchased from Merck, Germany; Fluka, Switzerland; Sigma, USA; QIAGEN, Germany and Claro, USA.

**Table 4.1** Bacterial strains and plasmids.

	Relevant characteristics	Marker	Source
<i>Rhizobium</i> strains			
BL3	<i>Sinorhizobium</i> sp., wild-type, highly salt tolerant.	R <sup>f</sup> , St <sup>f</sup>	This study
TAL1145	<i>Rhizobium</i> spp. Nod <sup>+</sup> on <i>Leucaena</i> and bean	R <sup>f</sup> St <sup>f</sup>	Moawad and Bohlool, 1984
THA6	<i>B. japonicum</i>	Tc <sup>f</sup> , St <sup>f</sup>	Department of Agriculture, Thailand
RUH140	TAL1145 transconjugant carrying plasmid pUHR307	Tc <sup>f</sup> , St <sup>f</sup>	This study
RUH161	THA6 transconjugant carrying plasmid pUHR307	Tc <sup>f</sup> , St <sup>f</sup> Km <sup>f</sup>	This study
RUH162	THA6 transconjugant carrying plasmid pUHR310	Tc <sup>f</sup> , St <sup>f</sup> Km <sup>f</sup>	This study
<i>Escherichia coli</i>			
VCS257	<i>E. coli</i> , host strain for library construction.	-	Gigapack II, STRATAGENE
DH5αMCR	Used for transformation	-	Bethesda Research Laboratories
Plasmid			
pLAFR3	Wide-host-range P1 group cloning vector, used for BL3 genomic DNA library construction.	Tc <sup>f</sup>	Staskawicz et al., 1987
pRK2013	Helper plasmid used for mobilizing plasmids of triparental mating	Km <sup>f</sup>	Figurski and Helinski, 1979
pPH1J1	P1 group plasmid used to eliminate pLAFR3-based cosmid from <i>Rhizobium</i> spp.	Gm <sup>f</sup>	Beringer et al., 1978
pUC18	cloning vector.	Ap <sup>f</sup>	Maniatis et al., 1982
pUHR305	pLAFR3-based cosmid clone isolated from the genomic library of BL3 containing 20.6 kb of salt tolerant genes.	Tc <sup>f</sup>	This study
pUHR306	pLAFR3-based cosmid clone isolated from the genomic library of BL3 containing 31.1 kb of salt tolerant genes.	Tc <sup>f</sup>	This study
pUHR307	pLAFR3-based cosmid clone isolated from the genomic library of BL3 containing 18.13 kb of salt tolerant genes.	Tc <sup>f</sup>	This study
pUHR308	pLAFR3-based cosmid clone isolated from the genomic library of BL3 containing 23.8 kb of salt tolerant genes.	Tc <sup>f</sup>	This study
pUHR309	pLAFR3-based cosmid clone isolated from the genomic library of BL3 containing 29.6 kb of salt tolerant genes.	Tc <sup>f</sup>	This study
pUHR310	pLAFR3-based cosmid clone isolated from the genomic library of BL3 containing betaine production operon (bet) with 23.5 kb.	Tc <sup>f</sup>	This study
pUHR307-kan	Km <sup>f</sup> derivative of pUHR307 containing genes for salt tolerance and a Tn3Hogus insertion	Tc <sup>f</sup> Km <sup>f</sup>	This study
pUHR310-kan	Km <sup>f</sup> derivative of pUHR307 containing genes for salt tolerance and a Tn3Hogus insertion	Tc <sup>f</sup> Km <sup>f</sup>	This study



**Figure 4.1** Physical map of cosmid pLAFR3 containing tetracycline resistant marker gene, cos site and multiple cloning sites (Staskawicz, et al., 1987). Abbreviations for restriction enzyme sites are as follows: ERI, *EcoRI*; B, *BamHI*; HIII, *HindIII*; P, *PstI*; Sal, *SalI*, HaeII; *HaeII*, Sm; *SmaI*, Bg; *BglII*, Bs; *BstEII*.

**Table 4.2** Primers used for PCR amplification and DNA sequencing.

Name of primer	Size (bases)	Sequence (5'-3')
3.2 <i>Hind</i> III Forward_1	19	CAGTCCCTCGATCGCAAAG
3.2 <i>Hind</i> III Forward_2	19	GATCTGGAGAAGGGGGTGC
3.2 <i>Hind</i> III Forward_3	21	ACTGAACCGGGATTTGAGTCG
3.2 <i>Hind</i> III Reverse_1	21	AAGGGCTACACGTGACGATC
3.2 <i>Hind</i> III Reverse_2	19	CTTCCGGTTCGTTCGGAAAG
3.2 <i>Hind</i> III Reverse_3	19	TCCAGTTCCGGGACGATTC
4.9 <i>Hind</i> III Forward_1	21	TCGTCCTGCAAGACATGAAGG
4.9 <i>Hind</i> III Forward_2	19	AGTGCGGCTTCAATCCC
4.9 <i>Hind</i> III Forward_3	20	TTTACCCTCTACGCGGATG
4.9 <i>Hind</i> III Forward_4	20	CGGTCAGATTGAGGGTCTCG
4.9 <i>Hind</i> III Reverse_1	21	CTCTTCGATATCGAGCGAGGC
4.9 <i>Hind</i> III Reverse_2	21	GATACGACGGTTCATCTTCGC
4.9 <i>Hind</i> III Reverse_3	22	ATATCCGGCTTCAGGAAGTAGC
4.9 <i>Hind</i> III Reverse_4	20	CGAGACCCTCAATCTGACCG
8.8 <i>Hind</i> III Forward_1	21	TATTGTGACCTCGCCGACAAG
8.8 <i>Hind</i> III Forward_2	22	TCCGAAGACCAATTCGGATTAC
8.8 <i>Hind</i> III Forward_3	22	AACTTCTATTTTCGATGTCGGCG
8.8 <i>Hind</i> III Forward_4	20	CAATCCACCGTTTTCCGATC
8.8 <i>Hind</i> III Forward_5	20	TCTTCCGGAAGACCGTTACG
8.8 <i>Hind</i> III Forward_6	21	AGGATTACGATCTCGAAACCG
8.8 <i>Hind</i> III Forward_7	20	TTCGTCAAGGAGACGATGGG
8.8 <i>Hind</i> III Forward_8	20	GTTTCTGGGCGCTCTATCCC
8.8 <i>Hind</i> III Reverse_1	21	GAGTTTCAGGATCTGCATGGG
8.8 <i>Hind</i> III Reverse_2	20	CACGGTGACTCTCGCATAGC
8.8 <i>Hind</i> III Reverse_3	20	CCGCTGATACTCAGCCAACC
8.8 <i>Hind</i> III Reverse_4	20	GAGATCGTCGTCTTGAGCGG
8.8 <i>Hind</i> III Reverse_5	22	TTGTAATCCTGCATGTAAGGCG
8.8 <i>Hind</i> III Reverse_6	19	GTTCCCTCGATCGCCCTGAT
8.8 <i>Hind</i> III Reverse_7	20	GACCAAGCGAAGATCGATCG
BetB_1_BamForward	27	GCGGATCCATGAGAGCACAACCCAAAG
BetB_1464_HinReverse	23	GCAAGCTTTCAATACGGCGCCTC
16SrDNA_Forward_37	18	AGAGTTTGATCCTGGCTC
16SrDNA RP2	21	ACGGCTACCTTGTTACGACTT
16SrDNA_Reverse_1430	21	CACCCCAGTCGCTGACCCTAC

### **Isolation of rhizobia from nodules**

Nodules of *P. lathyroides* Linn.f were collected from salt-affected areas in Burawai, Ban Leuam, Nongsuang and Pimai of the Nakhon Ratchasima province of Thailand. Nodules were washed twice with sterilized water to remove dirt, then surface-sterilized by immersion in 6% sodium hypochlorate for 3 min, followed by rinsing six changes of sterilized water. Nodules were squeezed by sterile needles to extract rhizobial cells. *Rhizobia* were isolated following the standard method on YEM medium (g/liter): MgSO<sub>4</sub>·7H<sub>2</sub>O, 0.2; K<sub>2</sub>HPO<sub>4</sub>, 0.5; Mannitol, 10; Yeast extract, 0.5; NaCl, 0.1. pH was maintained between 6.5-6.8 (Vincent, 1970).

### **Screening for salt tolerant rhizobia**

All isolates were further screened for salt tolerance by streaking on YEM containing 100, 200, and 300 mM NaCl. Cells were grown at 28°C for 72 h. Isolates, which could grow well in salt media, were selected for further screening. Isolates were precultured in YEM broth to early stationary phase. Fifty microliters of precultures were inoculated to 3 ml of YEM containing 0, 300, and 400 mM NaCl. Cells were grown with agitation at 250 rpm at 28°C. Cell densities were monitored spectrophotometrically at 600 nm using Spectronic 21 every 24 h for 5 d.

The isolates growing at the highest level of NaCl were selected for further characterization of growth pattern. Growth patterns were determined by preculturing strains to reach early stationary phase. 0.1 ml volume of cells suspension was inoculated to 250 ml of YEM broth containing 0 to 600 mM NaCl. Treatments were replicated thrice. Cells were grown aerobically at 28°C in a rotary shaker at 250 rpm. Sampling was performed every 4 h by plating onto YEM agar at appropriate dilutions.

### **Nodulation assay**

Nodulation assay of selected isolates was carried out by the standard method (Somasegaran, 1994). Cells were cultured to early stationary phase using YEM medium. Seeds of leguminous plants; *P lathyroides* Linn.f., *Cenjulian cavagia*, *Centrocema pascuorum*, *Macroptilium atropurpureus*, *Vigna radiata*, *V. umbellate*, *V. sinensis*, and *Glycine Max* were surface sterilized with 3.5% sodium hypochloride for 10 min, and then rinsed six times with sterilized water. Seeds were germinated on 1% water agar in petri plates for 2 d at room temperature. Germinated seeds were individually planted into sterilized pouch, and each seed was inoculated with  $10^8$  cells. Plants were watered with N-free nutrient solution (Somasegaran and Hoben, 1994) and maintained at 25<sup>0</sup>C in a growth room equipped with lights, providing a flux density of 450  $\mu$  Es<sup>-1</sup> m<sup>-2</sup> with a 12 h – 12 h light dark regime. Plants were harvested after four weeks of inoculation.

For the determination of BL3 nodulation under salt stress condition, host plant *P. lathyroides* was used. Seedlings were prepared as for the previous experiment, and grown in modified Leonard jar assemblies containing vermiculite and nitrogen-free nutrient solution, supplemented with 0, 50, 100, and 150 mM NaCl. Inoculation of rhizobia was performed with  $10^8$  cells per seed. Plants were placed in a control environment as previously described. Nodulation efficiently was assessed by determining the number of nodules, nodule dry weight and plant dry weight after 4 weeks.

For the competition assay between recombinant THA6 and USDA110 was performed using soybean SJ5 variety as the host plant. Strains RUH161, RUH162 and USDA110 were mixed in paired combinations at a ratio of 1:1, and inoculated with

$10^8$  cells per seed. Leonard jar assemblies contained 0, 25, or 50 mM NaCl in nitrogen-free nutrient solution. Plants were harvested at four weeks after inoculation. Nodulation efficiency was assessed by determining the number of nodules, nodule dry weight and plant dry weight. The competition assay was performed by fluorescent antibody technique as described in Chapter III.

### **Morphological and biochemical characterization**

Rhizobial isolates were scored for number of days to form single colonies, type of colony, gram-staining, carbon source assimilation and others biochemical characteristics according to Bergey's manual of Systematic Bacteriology (Jordan, 2001). Biochemical assays were done by Iapi 20NE from bioMerieux Identification system for non-enteric Gram-Negative bacteria, bioMerieux, Missouri, USA.

### **Authentication of rhizobial isolates**

The rhizobial isolates were authenticated inoculating their respective host legumes. All purified isolates were able to nodulate, confirming that they were true rhizobia and not contaminants.

### **Amplification of 16s rRNA**

Chromosomal DNA of selected isolates was extracted according to standard method (Sambrook and Russell, 2000). Amplification was conducted by PCR reaction performed in a 100  $\mu$ l mixture containing 200  $\mu$ M dNTP; 100 pM of each primer; 300 ng of chromosomal DNA, 2.0 mM  $MgCl_2$  and 1U of Tag DNA polymerase (Promega, USA). The PCR reactions were performed with the following temperature profile:

initial denaturation at 95 °C for 10 minutes, 30 cycles at 94 °C for 1.30 minutes, 55 °C for 1.30 minutes and 72 °C for 2 minutes, final extension at 72 °C for 3 minutes.

### **DNA sequencing**

Plasmid or PCR products were purified for sequencing by a Qiagen plasmid mini prep kit. These plasmids or PCR product were subjected to fluorescently labeled dideoxy termination reactions with Thermal cycler. The sequencing reactions were then separated on an automated DNA sequence (Model 373A; Applied Biosystems, Foster City, CA, USA; at the Biotechnology and molecular biology Instrumentation Facilities of University of Hawaii at Manoa or Model 310A; Applied Biosystems, Foster City, CA, USA at the school of Biotechnology laboratory, Suranaree University of Technology).

### **Sequence analysis and homology searching**

Comparisons of nucleotide sequences and deduced nucleotide sequences were performed by the BLAST algorithms to search the data bases maintained by the National Center for Biotechnology Information (www, 2005)

### **Cosmid clone library construction**

Genomic DNA was prepared according to standard protocol (Sambrook and Russell, 2000). For cosmid library construction, genomic DNA was partially digested with *Sau3AI*. DNA fragments were size-fractionated using a sucrose gradient centrifugation and fragments of 20-30 kb were selected. The fragments were ligated to the cosmid vector pLAFR3 (Figure 4.1), which has previously been digested with *BamHI* and dephosphorylated. The ligation mixture was packaged *in vitro* with



Gigapack<sup>®</sup> II XL packaging extracts of lambda phages, and transfected *E. coli* VCS 257 following the protocol specified by manufacturer (STRATAGENE, USA). The transfected library was plated onto LB containing 5 µg/ml tetracycline, and incubated at 37°C for 24 h. Library was composed of 7,231 colonies.

### **Triparental mating for transferring cloned DNA of cosmid library into TAL1145**

To isolate cosmid clones containing genes for salt tolerance, the cosmid clone library was transferred to TAL1145, a salt-sensitive *Rhizobium* strain, by triparental mating (Johnston et al., 1978) using pRK2013 as a helper plasmid (Figurski and Helinski, 1979). The salt tolerant transconjugants were selected by plating on YEM containing 100, 300, and 500 mM NaCl and 10 µg/mL tetracycline, 40 µg/ml rifampicin and 100 µg/mL streptomycin.

### **Isolation of cosmid clones containing genes for salt tolerance**

The cosmid clones from the salt tolerant transconjugants were isolated by alkaline lysis and transformed to *E. coli* DH5αMCR (Sambrook and Russell, 2000). The selected cosmid DNA were isolated from *E. coli* by alkaline lysis and digested with the restriction enzyme *Hind*III and *Eco*RI (Sambrook and Russell, 2000). The resulting fragments were ligated to pUC18 plasmid for sequence analysis.

### **Identification and localization of gene(s) for salt tolerance in cosmid pUHR307**

Cosmid pUHR307 (Figure 4.10) , containing genes for salt tolerance, was mutagenized with random insertion of Tn3Hogus, a transposon constructed in the laboratory of Prof. Brian Staskawicz, University of California, Berkeley, USA for

making *gus*-fusion mutants (Brian Staskawicz, personal communication). The method for random insertion of Tn3Hogus in cloned DNA in a plasmid has been described previously (Borthakur et al., 2003). The derivatives of cosmid pUHR307 were transferred to TAL1145 by triparental mating as described above, and the salt tolerance ability of transconjugants was determined by spotting colonies on duplicate plates of YEM agar and YEM containing 100 mM NaCl. Colonies were incubated at 28°C for 3-7 d. Colonies that showed reduction of growth on YEM containing 100 mM NaCl were selected. From these colonies the pUHR307::Tn3Hogus derivatives were isolated and transformed into *E. coli*. The genes involved in salt tolerance in cosmid pUHR307 were localized by determining the position of the transposon in the pUHR307::Tn3Hogus derivatives by restriction mapping and sequencing. To knock out the gene function for salt tolerance of the wild type strain BL3, the derivatives pUHR307::Tn3Hogus were transferred into the BL3 chromosome by marker exchange using the incompatible plasmid, pPH1J1 (Beringer et al., 1978), and selecting for Km and Gm resistance, but Tc sensitivity, as described by Ruvkun and Ausubel (1981). The resulting knock-out mutants were tested for salt tolerance by growing them in YEM containing 100-300 mM NaCl.

### **Restriction mapping and sequencing**

A restriction map of cloned DNA in cosmid pUHR307 was developed by subcloning the DNA fragments in cosmid pUHR307 at the *Hind*III and *Eco*RI sites in pUC18, and analyzing the cloned fragments by restriction digests with both restriction enzymes. The common fragments achieved from comparison of digestion pattern of

similar cosmid clones were sequenced using M13 forward and reverse primers. For complete sequencing of each fragment, primer walking strategy was applied.

### **Improving salt tolerance of *B. japonicum* THA6**

*B. japonicum* THA6 has a relatively high level of a tetracycline resistance (20µg/ml). Therefore, cosmids pUHR307 and pUHR310, containing tet<sup>R</sup> as the only antibiotic resistance marker could not be transferred to THA6 using tetracycline as selectable marker. Therefore, two Tn3Hogus insertion derivatives of pUHR307 and pUHR310, which contain an additional kanamycin resistance marker (kan<sup>r</sup>) were used. The genes involved in salt tolerance in these two derivatives (pUHR307-kan and pUHR310-kan) were not interrupted by the Tn3Hogus insertions. pUHR307-kan and pUHR310-kan were transferred to THA6 by triparental mating. Salt tolerance was determined on minimum medium (Howieson, 1985). Media were supplemented with antibiotics at final concentration (µg ml<sup>-1</sup>); kanarmycin (Km) 25 and tetracycline, (Tc) 10 and Streptomycin (Sm) 100 after autoclaving. The THA6 derivatives containing pUHR307-kan and pUHR310-kan were tested for growth under 0, 50 and 100 mM NaCl.

### **Betaine aldehyde dehydrogenase activity**

For preparation of cell extracts, THA6 and RUH162 were grown in 200 ml of modified minimal medium as previously described. The media were supplemented with 100 mM choline, or 100 mM choline and 50 mM NaCl. Cell cultures were grown under 28°C on rotary shaker at 200 rpm for 96 h. Cell pellets were collected by centrifuging at 7000 g, washed twice with 50 mM phosphate buffer, pH 7, and

resuspended in 1 ml of the same buffer containing 0.1 mM phenylmethylsulphonyl fluoride (PMSF), 1 mM EDTA, 1 mM DTT, 4 mg/l DNase and 1 mg/ml lysozyme. Cells were disrupted by sonication on ice using 6-mm diameter probe, 50% duty cycle, amplitude setting 20%, total 10 times. The lysate was centrifuged twice at 12,000 g for 10 min to remove unbroken cells. The supernatant was used for enzyme assays. Protein concentration was measured by Lowry's method (Lowry et al., 1951). Bovine serum albumin was used for standard protein calibration.

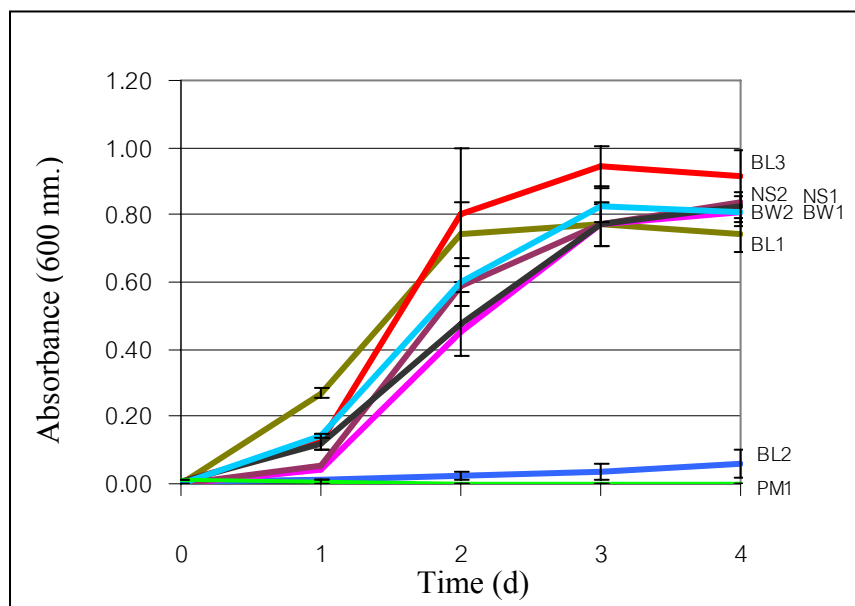
Betaine aldehyde dehydrogenase activity was determined spectrophotometrically at room temperature by monitoring the reduction of  $\text{NAD}^+$  at 340 nm. The reaction mixture consisted of 50 mM HEPES-KOH pH 8.0, 5 mM DTT, 1 mM EDTA, 10 mM betaine aldehyde, 1 mM  $\text{NAD}^+$  and 100  $\mu\text{L}$  of sample solution. A blank was set using the reaction mixture without  $\text{NAD}^+$ . The reaction was started by adding  $\text{NAD}^+$  to the mixture. The enzyme activity was determined by incubation of cell extract with 10 mM betaine aldehyde at 30°C according to the method of von Tigerstrom and Razzell (1968). One unit is defined as the activity that catalyzes the formation of 1  $\mu\text{mol}$  of product (NADH) per minute.

## **RESULTS AND DISCUSSION**

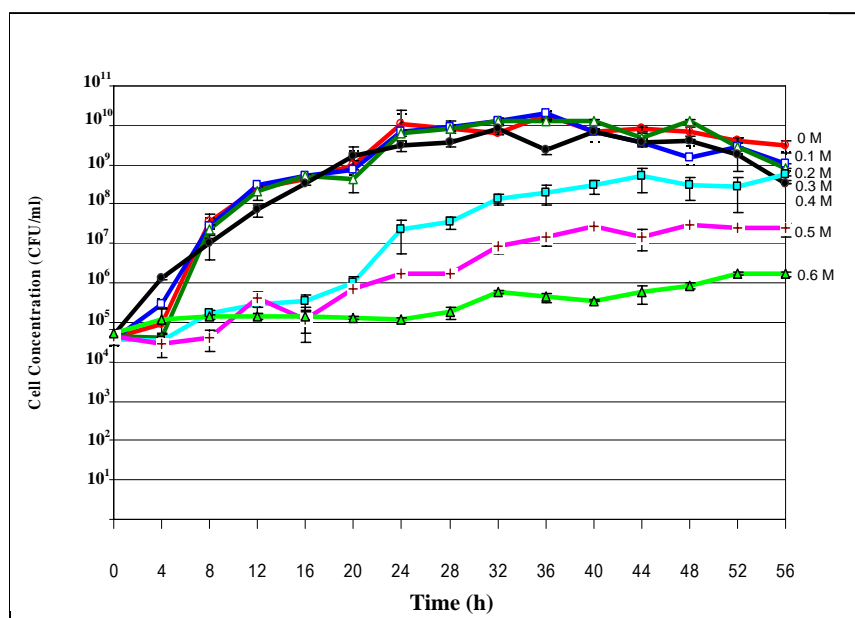
### **Isolation and screening of salt tolerant rhizobia**

Three hundred and seventy three isolates of rhizobia were collected from the nodules of the wild bean *P. lathyroides* that grew in the saline uncultivated areas of the Nakhon Ratchasima province in the north-eastern region of Thailand. The number of isolates collected from Burawai, Ban Leuam, Nongsuang and Pimai were 57, 251,

39 and 26, respectively. The abbreviations, BW, BL, NG, and PM are refer to isolates obtains from Burawai, Banleuam, Nongsuang and Pimai area, respectively. These isolates contained both fast-growing (*Rhizobium and Sinorhizobium*) and slow-growing rhizobia (*Bradyrhizobium*). None of the slow-growing isolates could grow at 100 mM NaCl of YEM, while 50 of the fast-growing isolates showed some detectable growth within three days. These isolates were then tested on YEM broth containing 300 mM NaCl and eight isolates that grew well were selected. When these isolates were grown in YEM broth containing 400 mM NaCl, only six could grow; two isolates, BL2 and PM1 did not grow (Figure 4.2). Among these six isolates, only one isolate, BL3, grew to the highest cell density ( $OD_{600} = 0.95$ ) at this salt concentration within three days. BL3 could tolerate up to 600 mM NaCl in YEM broth, although at salt concentrations above 300 mM, its growth was much inhibited (Figure 4.3). Therefore, this strain was selected for further studies on salt tolerance.



**Figure 4.2** Growth pattern examined under YEM containing 400 mM NaCl of BL1 (—), BL2 (—), BL3 (—), NS1 (—), NS2 (—), BW1 (—), BW2 (—), PM1 (—).



**Figure 4.3** Growth of *Sinorhizobium sp.* BL3 in YEM medium containing various salt concentration; 0 mM NaCl (—), 100 mM NaCl (—), 200 mM NaCl (—), 300 mM NaCl (—), 400 mM NaCl (—), 500 mM NaCl (—), 600 mM NaCl (—).

### **Morphological and biochemical characteristics of the salt-tolerant isolates**

The selected 8 isolates were characterized by morphological and biochemical test. All of them are fast-growing and they could form colonies within 3 days. They showed acidic reactions on YEM agar containing bromothymol blue. BL2 and PI1 formed translucent-watery colonies while the remaining six salt-tolerant isolates formed opaque creamy wet colonies. All isolates could utilize esculin, glucose and mannitol. None of these isolates could utilize arginine, gelatin, and citrate. Moreover, indole production could not detect by these isolates. BL1 and BL2 could utilize arabinose, while the other six isolates including BL3 could not utilize arabinose as a sole carbon source (Table 4.3).

### **Symbiotic characteristics of the salt-tolerant isolates**

The eight salt-tolerant isolates formed nitrogen-fixing nodules with *P. lathyroides*, *C. cavagia*, *M. atropurpureus*, while none of them nodulated *Glycine max*. One isolate, BL3 also formed effective nodules on *C. pascuorum* and ineffective nodule on *V. radiata*, *V. umbellate* and *V. sinensis*, while three of these isolates, NS1, NS2 and PI1 did not form nodules on these hosts (Figure 4.4). The host range of the remaining four salt tolerant isolates, BL1, BL2, BW1 and BW2 differed widely in these four host legumes (Table 4.4).

When BL3 was used to inoculate *P. lathyroides* grown in the presence of 100 mM NaCl, the plants formed effective nodules. In the presence of 150 mM salt concentration, plants produced ineffective nodules. This was indicated by the reduction in plant dry mass (Table 4.5).

**Table 4.3** Morphological and biochemical characteristics of the salt-tolerant rhizobial isolates.

Characteristic	Strains								
	BL1	BL2	BL3	BW1	BW2	NS1	NS2	PM1	<i>S. meliloti</i>
Single colony formed (days)	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	3
Type of colony	Medium, creamy opaque	Medium, wet, watery, translucent	Medium, creamy opaque	Medium, creamy opaque	Medium, creamy opaque	Medium, creamy opaque	Medium, creamy opaque	Medium, wet, watery, translucent	Medium, wet, opaque
Gram strain	Negative	Negative	Negative	Negative	Negative	Negative	Negative	Negative	Negative
NO <sub>3</sub>	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	+	-
Indole production	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
B-galactosidase	+	+	+	-	-	+	+	+	+
Glucose acidification	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Arginine dehydrogenase	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Urease	+	+	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
B-glucosidase	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+
Protease (gelatine)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Glucose assimilation	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+
Arabirose assimilation	+	+	-	-	-	-	-	-	+
Manose assimilation	+	+	+	-	-	+	+	-	+
Manitol assimilation	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+
N-acetylglucosamine	+	-	+	+	+	+	+	-	+
Maltose assimilation	+	+	-	+	+	+	+	+	+
Gluconate assimilation	+	+	-	-	-	-	-	-	+
Caprate assimilation	-	+	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Adiprate assimilation	-	-	-	+	+	-	-	-	-
Malate assimilation	+	+	-	-	-	-	-	-	+
Citrate assimilation	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Phenyl-acetate assimilation	-	+	-	-	-	-	-	-	-

Remark; Characterized by Iapi 20 NE from bioMerieux Identification system for non-enteric Gram-Negative rods



(A)



(B)



(C)



**Figure 4.4** Nodulation test of BL3 on *P. lathyroides*, *C. cavaglia*, *M. atropurpureus* and *C. pascuorum* (A), *V. radiata*, *V. umbellate* and *V. sinensis* (B), *G. max* (C).

**Table 4.4** Symbiotic characteristics of the salt-tolerant rhizobial isolates.

Isolated strains	Host nodulation test				
	<i>C. pascuorum</i>	<i>M. atropurpureus</i>	<i>V. radiata</i>	<i>V. umbellate</i>	<i>V. sinensis</i>
BL1	+	+	+	-	+
BL2	-	+	+	-	+
BL3	+	+	+	+	+
BW1	-	+	-	+	-
BW2	-	+	-	-	+
NS1	-	+	-	-	-
NS2	-	+	-	-	-
PM1	-	+	-	-	-

**Table 4.5** Number of nodules, dry weight of nodules and shoots of *P. lathyroides* plants inoculated with *Sinorhizobium sp.* strain BL3 grown in the presence of 0, 50, 100 and 150 mM NaCl.

Condition	Nodules (no. per 5 plants)	Nodule dry mass (mg per 5 plants)	Plant dry mass (g per 5 plants)
Uninoculate	0	0	0.155±0.015 <sup>b</sup>
0 mM NaCl	49.6±7.53 <sup>a</sup>	19.2±4.76 <sup>a</sup>	0.2152±0.014 <sup>a</sup>
50 mM NaCl	45.2±2.49 <sup>a</sup>	15.8±1.92 <sup>ab</sup>	0.1561±0.017 <sup>b</sup>
100 mM NaCl	44.4±3.28 <sup>a</sup>	15.0±2.10 <sup>b</sup>	0.0934±0.012 <sup>c</sup>
150 mM NaCl	30.6±5.50 <sup>b</sup>	8.8±1.92 <sup>c</sup>	0.0712±0.006 <sup>d</sup>

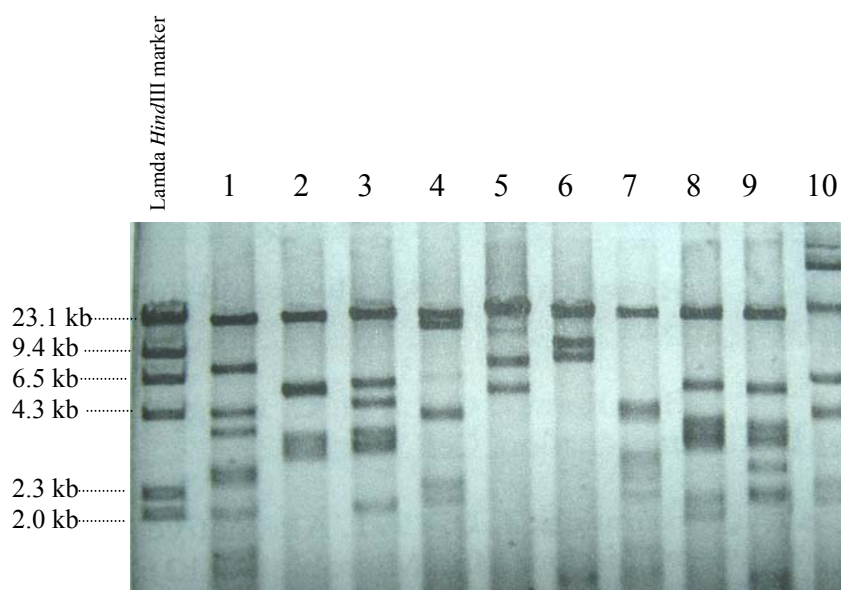
\*Means with different letters are significantly different at p<0.05.

### **16 S rDNA sequence analysis**

Since BL3 was found to be both effective for nodulation and salt-tolerant, this strain was selected for further characterization. Chromosomal DNA of BL3 was amplified for the 16S rRNA gene. The 1,315 bp PCR amplified fragment was purified and sequenced. The GenBank accession number for this sequence is AY943949. The sequence showed 99% similarity with the 16S rRNA gene of *Rhizobium sp.* I6, *Sinorhizobium meliloti* strain LMTR32 and *Sinorhizobium sp.* SEMIA 6161. Therefore, it was named *Sinorhizobium sp.* BL3.

### **Construction of a cosmid clone library of *Sinorhizobium sp.* BL3 DNA**

A genomic library of BL3 was constructed by partial digestion of genomic DNA with *Sau3AI* to obtain 20-30 kb fragments, which were then ligated to the *Bam*HI site of cosmid vector pLAFR3. The cosmid library contained 7,231 clones. To verify the presence of insert DNA in the clones, 10 clones were randomly selected from the library for restriction analysis. These cosmids were extracted and digested with *Hind*III. Restriction fragments showed that all of them were different, indicating that the library represented random insertion of cloned BL3 DNA (Figure 4.5). These insert fragments ranged between 12.5 kb to 27.8 kb with the average size of 16.81 kb. From *Sinorhizobium* genome projected (www, nd.) illustrated the *S. meliloti* genomes consisting of three replicons; one chromosome of 3.65 Mb, two large plasmid of 1.4 and 1.7 Mb. Thus, this cosmid library exhibits of eighteen-fold coverage of genome of *S. meliloti* as calculated from the insertion length and number of total clones.

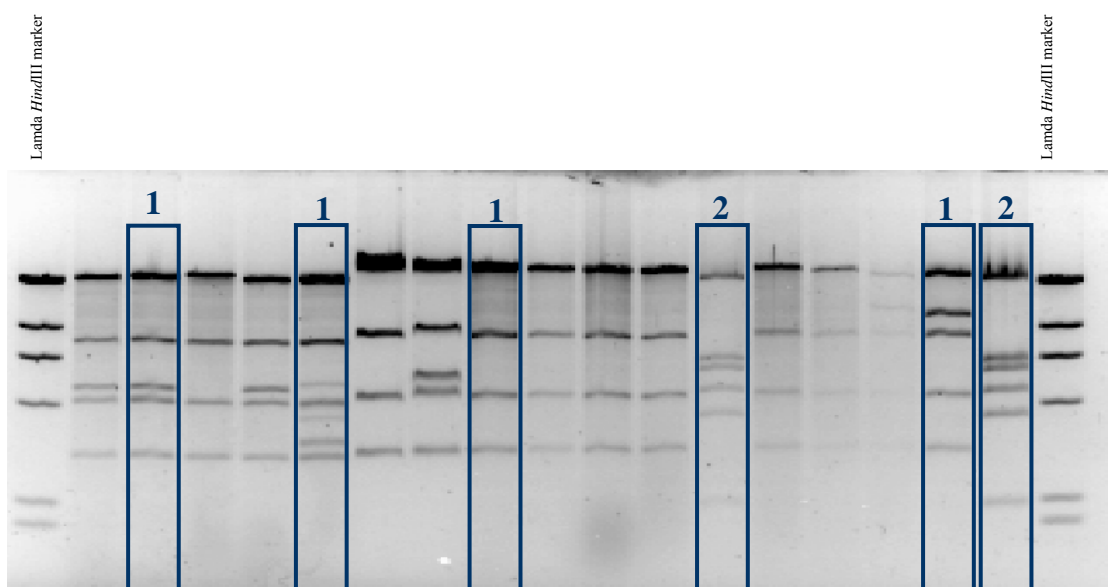


**Figure 4.5** Restriction pattern of ten cosmid library digested with *Hind*III.

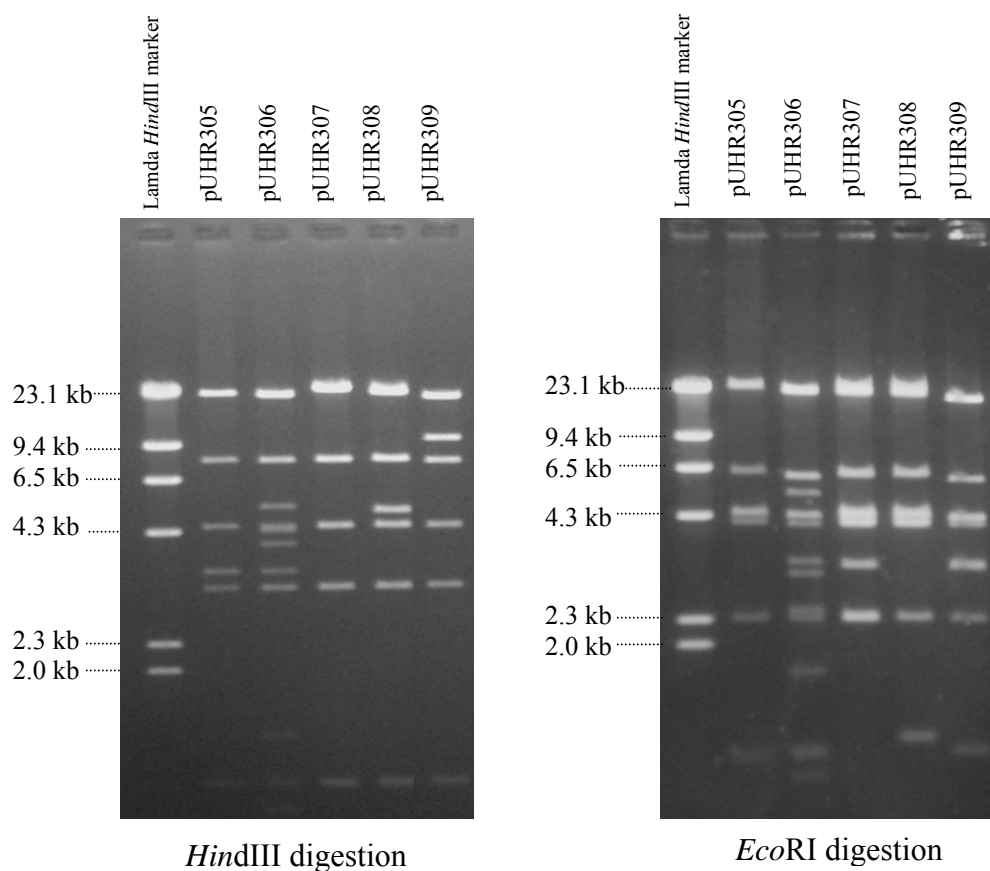
#### Isolation of cosmid clones harboring genes for salt tolerance

To isolate the genes for salt tolerance, the cosmid clone library of genomic DNA of the salt-tolerant *Sinorhizobium sp.* BL3 was transferred to the salt-sensitive *Rhizobium* strain TAL1145. The transconjugants were plated on YEM agar containing 100 mM NaCl to select salt tolerant colonies. Two hundred such salt tolerant transconjugant colonies were selected. From twenty four of these transconjugants, cosmid DNA was isolated. Restriction analysis of these clones by *Hind*III showed two different digestion patterns, indicating that the cloned DNA represented two regions of BL3 genome (Figure 4.6). The first region showed five similar but overlapping restriction patterns (Figure 4.7). Restriction analysis of these overlapping cosmid clones using *Hind*III revealed common fragments of sizes 8.8, 4.9, 3.2 and 1.4 kb. Similarly, *Eco*RI digests of these clones showed common fragments of sizes 6.9, 4.8,

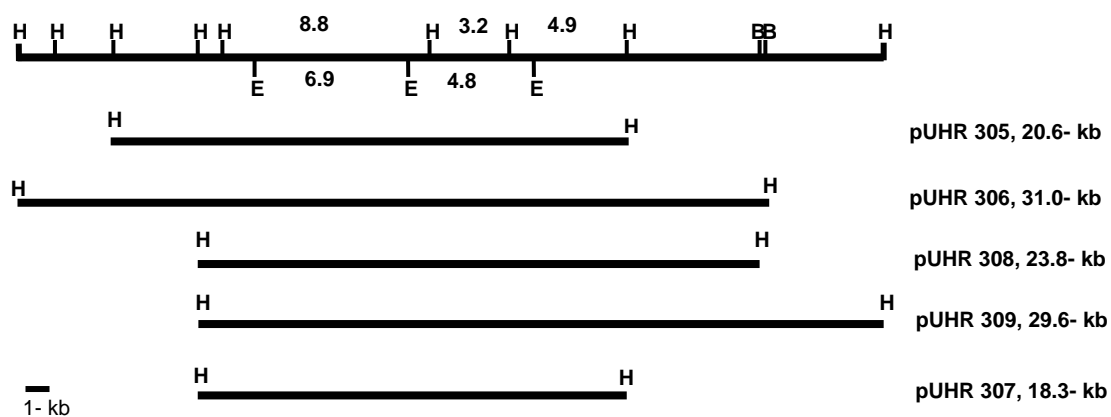
4.5 and 2.2 kb (Figure 4.7). Besides this common overlapping fragments, the cosmids contained additional of sizes 3.7, 6.9, 12.7, and 14.1 kb (Figure 4.8). The smallest cosmid, pUHR307, from this group was selected for further study. The second group of cosmid clones, represented by pUHR310, showed only one restriction pattern with five of *Hind*III fragments of sizes 6.47, 6.2, 4.79, 3.82 and 2.22 kb (Figure 4.9). The restriction map of pUHR310 is shown in Figure 4.23.



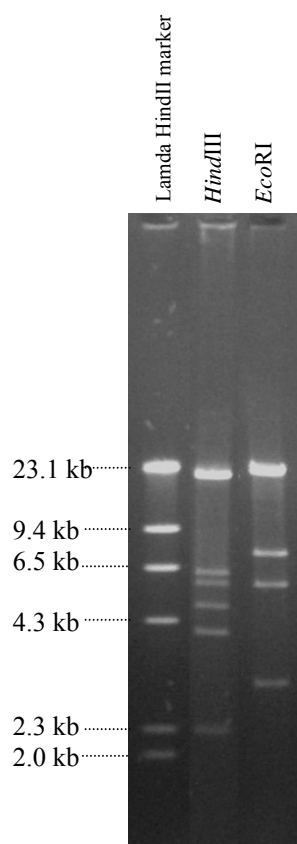
**Figure 4.6** Restriction pattern of salt tolerant clones digested with *Hind*III revealed two different regions of chromosome. The first salt tolerant genes region exhibited 4 similar restriction patterns, the second salt tolerant region exhibited only one pattern.



**Figure 4.7** Restriction patterns of salt tolerant clones pUHR305, pUHR306, pUHR307, pUHR308, and pUHR309 digested with *HindIII* and *EcoRI*.



**Figure 4.8** Restriction map of salt tolerant clones pUHR305, pUHR306, pUHR307, pUHR308, and pUHR309 showing five overlapping insertion fragment. Restriction sites are: H; *HindIII*, E; *EcoRI*, B; *BamHI*.



**Figure 4.9** Restriction pattern of pUHR310 digested with *HindIII* and *EcoRI*.

### **Identification and characterization of gene(s) involved in salt tolerance in pUHR307**

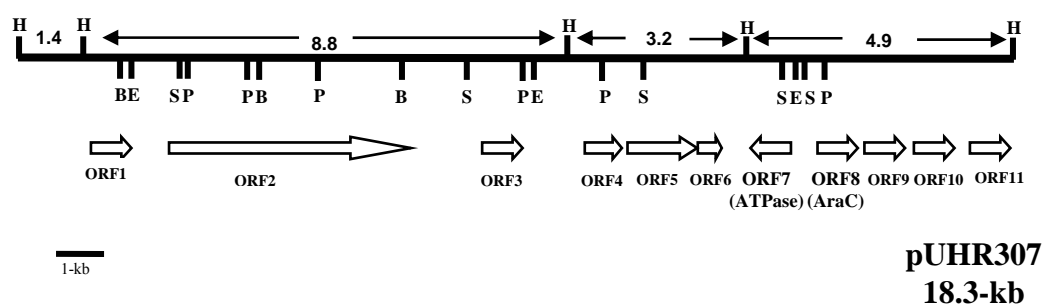
To identify gene(s) involved in salt tolerance, plasmid pUHR307 was mutagenized with random insertion of the transposon Tn3Hogus. The position of Tn3Hogus insertions in 58.3% of these pUHR307::Tn3Hogus derivatives were determined and found to be randomly inserted throughout the entire insert DNA in pUHR307 (Figure 4.11). Various pUHR307::Tn3Hogus derivatives were transferred to TAL1145 expecting that any transconjugant containing Tn3Hogus-insertion on a gene for salt tolerance in pUHR307 would be sensitive to salt. Over 3000 colonies were screened and no colony showing reduced growth rate at 100 mM NaCl could be identified. Therefore, an alternative strategy was used to identify genes for salt tolerance in pUHR307. The pool of 3000 pUHR310::Tn3Hogus derivatives were transferred to BL3 by conjugation and then the Tn3Hogus insertions were transferred by marker exchange from pUHR307::Tn3Hogus to the corresponding homologous position in the BL3 chromosome. In this way, 326 knock-out mutants carrying Tn3Hogus insertions in the region of chromosome that was cloned in pUHR307 were created. These mutants were screened for loss of ability to grow at 300-400 mM NaCl. However, none of the mutants had detectable reduction in salt tolerance compared to BL3. These results suggest that the function of the genes in pUHR307 may be substituted by some other genes in BL3. Another possibility is that none of the insertions interrupted any gene required for salt tolerance in pUHR307. Alternatively, the genes in pUHR307 may have regulatory roles for salt tolerance and may not be directly related to salt tolerance in BL3. During selection of TAL1145 transconjugants containing the BL3 clone library for salt tolerance, pUHR307 and other clones that



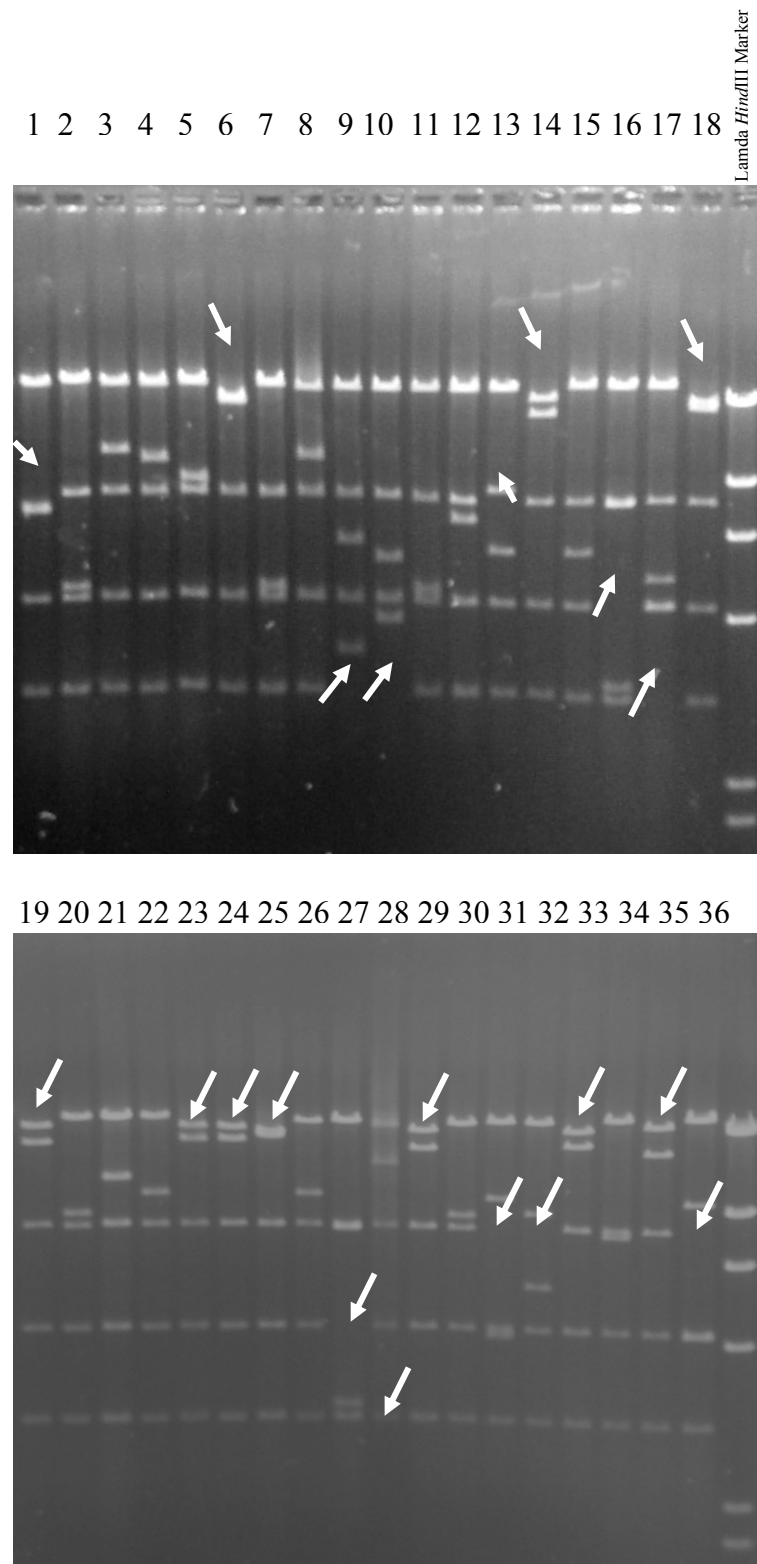
contain overlapping insert DNA, were isolated from many independent salt tolerant transconjugant colonies. Thus, pUHR307 cannot be a random clone, selected by chance during screening. To determine if pUHR307 contain regulatory genes that may be involved in salt tolerance, it was necessary to determine the nucleotide sequence of the cloned fragment.

### Sequence analyses of pUHR307

The 8.8, 4.9, and 3.2-kb *Hind*III fragments of pRUH307 that overlapped with the insert DNA in pUHR308 and pUHR309, were subcloned to pUC18 and sequenced. Eleven open reading frames (ORF) were identified by sequence analyses (Figure 4.10). The 8.8-kb and 3.2-kb *Hind*III fragments contain three ORFs each, while the 4.9-kb *Hind*III fragments have five ORFs. These eleven ORFs are described below (Table 4.6).



**Figure 4.10** Restriction map of pUHR307 containing 11 ORFs. The positions and directions of ORFs are indicated with open arrows. The sizes of the *Hind*III fragments are indicated.



**Figure 4.11** Restriction pattern of pUHR307:Tn3Hogus derivatives showing the insertion of *Tn3* at the random position. Arrows point at the mutagenized fragment.

**Table 4.6** Characteristics of the proteins encoded by ORFs identified on 3 *Hind*III fragments in cosmid pUHR307.

ORF	Size (bp)	DNA fragment location	Homology with known genes	Possible function
ORF1	605	8.8-kb	60% identities with a hypothetical protein of <i>Agrobacterium tumefaciens</i>	Not known
ORF2	4,442	8.8-kb	68% identities to DNA methylase of <i>A. tumefaciens</i>	DNA methylase
ORF3	422	8.8-kb	90% identities with partitioning protein (parB)	Chromosome partitioning
ORF4	437	3.2-kb	84% identities with conserved a hypothetical protein Atu6109 of <i>A. tumefaciens</i>	Not known
ORF5	929	3.2-kb	64% identities with antirestriction protein gene of <i>A. tumefaciens</i>	DNA protection
ORF6	245	3.2-kb	62% identities with hypothetical protein SMb20629 <i>S. meliloti</i> 1021	Not known
ORF7	562	4.9-kb	76% of identities with a predicted ATPase of <i>Rhodospirillum rubrum</i>	Ion transportation
ORF8	887	4.9-kb	89% identities with probable transcriptional regulator SyrB (AraC family) of <i>Rhizobium sp.</i> NGR234	Transcriptional regulation
ORF9	570	4.9-kb	98% identities with Xanthine dehydrogenase, iron-sulfur subunit protein of <i>S. meliloti</i> 1021	Purine metabolism
ORF10	976	4.9-kb	74% identities with putative aldehyde or xanthine dehydrogenase, molybdopterin binding subunit protein of <i>S. meliloti</i> 1021	Purine metabolism
ORF11	776	4.9-kb	93% identities with xanthine dehydrogenase of <i>Rhizobium sp.</i> NGR234	Purine metabolism

Among the eleven ORFs shown in Table 4.6, ORF7 and ORF8 are likely to be involved in salt tolerance, based on their possible functions. The ORF7-encoded ATPase may be involved in Na<sup>+</sup> export channel for enhancing salt tolerance of BL3. The activity of membrane ATPase in active Na<sup>+</sup>-export is a well-investigated phenomenon in bacteria (Skulachev, 1994; Ivey et al., 1998, Horikoshi, 1998; Krulwich et al., 1998). Whenever in a saline environment the passive Na<sup>+</sup> flux into the cell increases the cytoplasmic Na<sup>+</sup> concentration above a critical level, Na<sup>+</sup> re-export into the environment is initiated (Na<sup>+</sup> homeostasis) (Raven, 1976; Ritchie, 1992). One obvious possibility of Na<sup>+</sup> retranslocation is the coupling to inverse H<sup>+</sup>-gradients created by H<sup>+</sup>-ATPases. ATPase was shown to be involved in salt stress response of several other organisms. *S. cerevisiae* plasma membrane H<sup>+</sup>-ATPase activity was observed by the addition of NaCl into the culture medium (Watanabe, 1993). Co-expression of the cell membrane associated H<sup>+</sup>-ATPase and Na<sup>+</sup>/H<sup>+</sup>-antiporter can induce the salt tolerant ability in *S. cerevisiae* cells (Watanabe et al., 2005).

The ORF8-encoded protein may be a transcriptional regulator of AraC family. The AraC family of transcriptional activators regulate diverse bacterial functions including sugar catabolism, virulence, and responses to stress. A large number of these proteins were classified as stress response activators. For example, Ada from *E. coli*, *S. typhimurium*, and *Mycobacterium tuberculosis* and *Bacillus subtilis* produced in response to alkylating agents (Demple, 1985; Hakura 1991; Moroshi et al., 1990; Murphy et al., 1996); SoxS from *E. coli* and *S. typhimurium* are synthesized in response to oxidative stress (Ama'bile-Cuevas et al., 1991, Wu and Weiss, 1991); AarP from *Providencia stuartii*, MarA and Rob from *E. coli*, PqrA from *Proteus*

*vulgaris*, and RamA from *Klebsiella pneumoniae* are involved in tolerance to antibiotics, organic solvents, and heavy metals (George et al., 1995, Ishida et al., 1994, Macinga et al., 1995, Skarstad et al., 1993, Sulavik et al., 1996).

ORF2-encoded DNA methylase may also play an important role in stress response. Methylase or Methyltransferases are employed in restriction-modification and mismatch repair systems in prokaryotes. Methyltransferases recognize specific DNA sequences and transfer a methyl group from the cofactor S-adenosyl-L-methionine (AdoMet) to nitrogenous bases (Guha and Guschlbauer, 1992; Riva et al., 2004, Hale et al., 1994). In *E. coli*, the *ada* gene product has the methyltransferase activity which stimulated under SOS, heat shock, and adaptive response. This protein is a positive regulatory protein that stimulates transcription of the other adaptive response genes including *alkA*, *alkB*, *aid*, as well as *ada* itself (Moat and Foster, 1995). It is possible that the ORF-encoded methylase is involved in mismatch repair control the adaptation response under salt stress conditions.

The ORF3-encoded partitioning protein-driven partitioning mechanism is involved in specifically segregating bacterial DNA strands or chromosomes. After DNA replication, bacterial cells must undergo chromosomal segregation; the process whereby new sister chromosomes physically separate and then partition to each pole of the predivisional cell. Some bacteria possess homologs of two genes, *parA* and *parB*, whose products are involved in partitioning (Leonard et al 2005). However, the relationship between this gene and salt stress has still unclear. The *par* gene identified in pUHR307 may not be involved in salt tolerance in BL3.

The ORF5-encoded antirestriction protein may also be related to stress response. Antirestriction mechanism has been reported to avoid degradation of DNA

of many phage and plasmids (Wilkins, 2002). Restriction endonucleases degrade invading double-stranded phage or plasmid DNA that is not appropriately modified. However, under certain stress conditions (for example, induction of the SOS response or heat shock) restriction endonucleases can be temporarily inactivated by antirestriction systems (Kelleher and Raleigh 1994; Barcus and Murray 1995). Therefore, antirestriction protein might prevent the damage DNA to be digested from restriction enzyme before the DNA repair mechanism.

The ORF9-11 encoded protein xanthine dehydrogenase may be an enzyme in purine metabolism. Xanthine dehydrogenase converts hypoxanthine to xanthine. There is a link between nitrogen limitation and purine metabolism (Xi et al., 2000). Therefore, under stress condition if the nitrogen is limited, this mechanism can be enhanced the survival and growth of bacteria.

```

Query: 172 MNLSPIRKVFQGVADRRQMFRMFDRHAQRPNRREGDSSALYRGEWFEIGEASHDYMF EIL 351
      M +S IRKVF+G+ADRRQMFRMFDRHAQRPNR EGDDSSALYRGEWFEI +A HDYMF EIL
Sbjct: 1  MTVSSIRKVFEGIAADRRQMFRMFDRHAQRPNRWEGDSSALYRGEWFEIAQAQHDYMF EIL 60

Query: 352 PPLWMKAEMFAMREFLTGSITSIFFTL SIDGRIRHFHGYCDLADKGS PERMXXXXXXXXXX 531
      PPL+M+ +MFAMREFLTGSITSIFFTL ID R+R+FH YCDL+DKGS PERM
Sbjct: 61 PPLFMRGDMFAMREFLTGSITSIFFTLKIDDRMRYFHAYCDLSDKGS PERMRGAI AERET 120

Query: 532 XXVRAMTREERLEHIWSSADDLSRLRGRALAQRLILASGMVMFFARLRPVPHGK LLEDL 711
      VRAMTREER HIWSS DD G + V+F+ R KLL+DL
Sbjct: 121 RPVRAMTREERLDHIWSSSHDDYRGYAGERWPEH-DHGKRTVLFYGG-RQGTGLK LLLDDL 178

Query: 712 TDVEIAAKLPVHLRYLPDALAA 777
      TD EIA+KLPVHLRYLPDA+AA
Sbjct: 179 TDAEIASKLPVHLRYLPDAIAA 200

```

**Figure 4.12** Blast search analysis of ORF1 shows homologies with hypothetical protein of *A. tumefaciens* with 60% identities and 70% positives. Abbreviations are: + conservative substitution amino acid, -; insertion or deletion of amino acid, X; low complexity of amino acid.

Query: 1297 MSNDPFSLDPSGTLDMFGNTALSPGLGLGVTAFFGGFXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX 1476  
 MSND DP TLD+FGNTALS GLGLGVTAFG  
 Sbjct: 1 MSND----DPF--TLDLFGNTALSSGLGLGVTAFGD-----EPSPAPVEPEPKTSPQTA 48

Query: 1477 XXXXXXQRSAARRQGDRANFYFDVGEDRGLAASWKERARLNVASILTANEIERHNIPVTR 1656  
 AAR + NF+ + DRGLA WK+RAR N+A+I A +IE + P T  
 Sbjct: 49 PGFQRVDTYAARGE----NFF--LVSDRGLARGWKQRARDNLAAIRLAADIEAADRPATV 102

Query: 1657 EHQRRLIRFTGFGASELANGMFRRLGEVEFREGWDDLGSSESASVSDYASLSRCTQYS 1836  
 E Q RLIRF+GFGAS+LAN +FRR GE FR+GWD++G L+ AV+A +YASL+RCTQY+  
 Sbjct: 103 EEQARLIRFSGFGASDLANAVFRRPGENGFRKGWDEIGLELQDAVTAQEYASLARCTQYA 162

Query: 1837 HFTPEFIIRAIWAGLQRLGWRGGRVLEPGIGTGLFPALMPEEYRGNYSYATGIELDPVTAR 2016  
 HFTPEFIIRAIWAGLQRLGWRGGRVLEPGIGTGLFPALMPE+ RG S+ TG+E+DPVTAR  
 Sbjct: 163 HFTPEFIIRAIWAGLQRLGWRGGRVLEPGIGTGLFPALMPEDRRGVSHVTGVEIDPVTAR 222

Query: 2017 IVKLLQPKARIIEGDFAHDTLAPIYDLAIGNPPFRSHRAVRTG-NISSLGLRLHDFYFIAR 2193  
 I +L+QP+ARI+ GDF+ TDL +DLAIGNPPF S+R VR+ S+GLRLHDFYFIAR  
 Sbjct: 223 IARLVQPRARIVNGDFSCTDLPAYFDLAIGNPPF--SNRTVRSDRTYRSMGLRLHDFYFIAR 281

Query: 2194 SIDLLKPGAAFAAFVTSSGTLKADATAREHIAKSADLIAAIRLPEGSFRRDAGTDVVVDL 2373  
 S+DLLKPGA AAFVTSSGT+DK D+ AR+HIAKSADLIAA+RLPEGSFR DAGTDVVVD+  
 Sbjct: 282 SVDLLKPGALAAAFVTSSGTMDKTDSIARKHIAKSADLIAAMRLPEGSFRDAGTDVVVDI 341

Query: 2374 LFFRKRKAGEPEGDLTWLDLEEVVPATDGEAIRVNRWFAEHPGFVLGDHALTSGPFGET 2553  
 LFFRKRK EPEGDL+WLD+EEVR AT EG AIRVNRWFA P FVLG HA SG +GET  
 Sbjct: 342 LFFRKRKVTEPEGDLSWLDIEEVQRATQDEG AIRVNRWFARQPDFVLGTHATISGSYGET 401

Query: 2554 YTCRARAGVELETALKAVISLLPEDRYDGEPEIDIDLETSSATSSTFAPETEKVREGSF 2733  
 Y+C GV+LE AL A ISLLPE YDG P EID D S+ PE VREGSF  
 Sbjct: 402 YSCLPHPGVDLERALTAAISLLPEAIYDGAPDEIDHDAAPSADVVVDAL-PEGSGVREGSF 460

Query: 2734 FIDNRQGLMQMIDGAPVQIKVRKGRSADGIPEKHVRIIQKLIPVRDAVREVLRCQEQRDP 2913  
 F+ L+QMIDGA V I VRKG +++G+PEKH RII+KLIP+RDAVREVL+ QE DRP  
 Sbjct: 461 FVAKNTALVQMIDGAAVTITVRKGGASEGVPEKHARIIRKLIPIRDAVREVLKAQEFDRP 520

Query: 2914 WKDSQVRLRIAWSFVRDFGPIHTTVSISEDDETGDVRESHRRPNLQPFLLDDPDCWLVA 3093  
 WK +QVRLRIAWS+FVRDFGPI T VS SED ETG+VRE HRRPNLQPFLLDDPDCWLVA  
 Sbjct: 521 WKPAQVRLRIAWSNFVRDFGPIHTTVVSTSEDAETGEVREHRRPNLQPFLLDDPDCWLVA 580

Query: 3094 SIEDYDLETDTARPGPIFSEGVISPPAAPVITSAADALAVVLNERGRVDVDHIAELLHRD 3273  
 SIEDYDLET+TARPGPIF+E VI+PPAAP+ITSAADALAVVLNERG VDVDHIAELLH D  
 Sbjct: 581 SIEDYDLETNTARPGPIFTERVIAPPAPIITSAADALAVVLNERGHVDVDHIAELLHGD 640

Query: 3274 PDDVIAELGD AIFRDPAGGSWQTS DAYLSGVPVRTKLTVAQAAAELDPFRRNVLALQEVQ 3453  
 DDVI ELGD AIFRDP GSW T+DAYLSG VR KL A+AAA LDP F RNV AL EVQ  
 Sbjct: 641 VDDVIDELGD AIFRDPETGSWHTADAYLSGQVRDKLKAAKAAAALDPVFERNVRLALVEVQ 700

Query: 3454 PADLRPSDITARLGAPWIPASDVTAFFVKETMGADIRIHMPDWGHGRSRQGPLYTAAGT 3633  
 PADLRPSDITARLGAPWIPA+DV AFV+ETM A+IRIHMP+ L + AAGT  
 Sbjct: 701 PADLRPSDITARLGAPWIPAADVAVFVQETMSAEIRIHMPPELASWTVEARQLGWMAAGT 760

Query: 3634 SEWGXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXEQSRAADFRLQCGDGERRVLNVVDTEAARDKLQRMKEAFQN 3813  
 SEWG F ++ E+RVLNVVDTEAA++KLQ++K AFQN  
 Sbjct: 761 SEWGTDRRHAGELIADALNSRVPQIFDTVKEDHAEKRVLNVVDTEAAKEKLQKIKTAFQN 820

**Figure 4.13** Blast search analysis of ORF2 shows homologies with DNA methylase of *Mesorhizobium loti*, MAFF303099 with 68% identities and 77% positives. Abbreviations are: + conservative substitution amino acid, -; insertion or deletion of amino acid, X; low complexity of amino acid.

Query: 3814 WWSDPDRTDRLARVYNDRFNNIAPRKFDGSHLKLKGASGAFVLYGHQKRGIWRIISSGS 3993  
 W+WSDPDRTDRLARVYNDRFNNIAPR+F+G HL+L GASGAF LYGHQKRGIWRI+S+GS  
 Sbjct: 821 WIWSDPDRTDRLARVYNDRFNNIAPRRFNGDHLRLPGASGAFSLYGHQKRGIWRIVSAGS 880

Query: 3994 TYLAHAVGAGKTMTMAAAIMEQRRRLGLIAKAMLVVPGHCLA 4116  
 TYLAHAVGAGKTMT+AAA+MEQRRRLGLIAKAMLVVPGHCLA  
 Sbjct: 881 TYLAHAVGAGKTMTIAAAVMEQRRRLGLIAKAMLVVPGHCLA 921

Query: 435 DAWASNFGDEKTELELQPSGKYKPVSRFASFVNPELIAMFRAFADVMPEDLRQYVKVP 614  
 DAWAS FGD TELELQPSGKYKPVSRFASFVNPELIAMFR+FADVMPEDLRQ+VKVP  
 Sbjct: 950 DAWASTFGDTTTELELQPSGKYKPVSRFASFVNPELIAMFRSFADVMPEDLRQFVKVP 1009

Query: 615 DIATGKRRILTA 650  
 I+TGKR+I+T+  
 Sbjct: 1010 AISTGKRQIITS 1021

Query: 655 PTPAFKAYQQILETRIRAIEEXXXXXXXXXXHLISVITDGRHAAIDLRLVMPAMDDEPEN 834  
 PT AFK YQ +L RI IE+ L+SVITDGRHAAIDLRLV D+E +N  
 Sbjct: 1023 PTQAFKHQYQMVLAARIAEIEKRDPRPEPGDDILLSVITDGRHAAIDLRLVDADNDNEADN 1082

Query: 835 KLNLLVRNAHRIWKQTSENTYLRPDGKPYELPGAAQMIFSDLGTINVEKTRGF\*AYRWIR 1014  
 KLN L+ NA IW+ T+ + Y+R DGKP+ELPGAAQMIFSDLGTI+VEK+RGF AYRWIR  
 Sbjct: 1083 KLNALISNAFAIWRATAGHPYVRHDGKPFELPGAAQMIFSDLGTISVEKSRGFSAYRWIR 1142

Query: 1076 RRPRPSSSLFGDVRAGKVRFLIGSSETMGTGVNAQLRLKALHHLDPVWLPWSQIEQREGRI 1255  
 ++ LFGDVRAGKVRFLIGSSETMGTGVNAQLRLKALHHLDPVWLPWSQIEQREGRI  
 Sbjct: 1162 KKSEAKQRLFVDVRAGKVRFLIGSSETMGTGVNAQLRLKALHHLDPVWLPWSQIEQREGRI 1221

Query: 1256 VRQGNQHDEVDIFAYATQGSLDATMWQNNERKARFIAAALSG----RYLQASGWKI\*TKV 1423  
 VRQGNQHDEVDIFAYAT+GSLDATMWQNNERKARFIAAALSG R L+ G +  
 Sbjct: 1222 VRQGNQHDEVDIFAYATEGSLDATMWQNNERKARFIAAALSGDTSVRRLEDLG-----EG 1276

Query: 1424 RPISSPWHKAIASGDERLMQKAGL 1495  
 + KAIASGD+RLMQKAGL  
 Sbjct: 1277 QANQFAIAKAIASGDQRLMQKAGL 1300

Query: 1827 AQDDDLFAVRRQLRDAEREIETANRRIGEIGQDIERLVPTSGDAFAITVMGKPYTERKDA 2006  
 A DD AVR QLRDAER+IE RRIGEIGQDI LVPT+G+AF +TV GK YTERK+A  
 Sbjct: 1313 AHIDDQHAVRWQLRDAERDIEFCTRRIGEIGQDIGMLVPTTGEAFMTVAGKVYTERKEA 1372

Query: 2007 GRALMKEILTLVQL 2048  
 GRALMKEILTLVQL  
 Sbjct: 1373 GRALMKEILTLVQL 1386

Query: 2051 QQGEVHIASIGGFDLIYEGERFGRGDNYHYXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXSDLAVTVTPLGAISRLE 2230  
 Q+GE I S+GGFDL Y+G+RFG+ + Y Y +LA+TVTPLGAISRLE  
 Sbjct: 1388 QEGESIIGSVGGFDLEYDQRFQK-EGYRYTTMLTRTGADSEI-ELAMTVTPLGAISRLE 1445

Query: 2231 HALDGSXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXSYQSRQGA-FAFADELAEKRRQLREVVEALA 2398  
 H+LD + SYQSR GA FAF A ELA+KRRQL ++E AL+  
 Sbjct: 1446 HSLDDFEGERERYRQLADARRRLASYQSRDNGAEFAFAGELADKRRQLGKIEAALS 1502

**Figure 4.13** Continued.



```

Query: 3404 MQILKLDPRALKDNPDDARRSKSSPQADALLLATVKAVGIIQPPVVSFQTDGGNGYIIQA 3583
          MQILKLDPRALKDNPDD RRSKSSPQ+DALLLATVKAVGIIQPPV+SP+ DGGNGYIIQA
Sbjct: 1    MQILKLDPRALKDNPDDTRRSKSSPQSDALLLATVKAVGIIQPPVISPEVDGGNGYIIQA 60

Query: 3584 GHRRVQAIAAGLEEEIEVIVREAANDNGAMRSMVENIAREPLNGVDQWRGIERLVALGWT 3763
          GHRRV+QAIAAGLEEI V+V AANDNGAMRSMVENIAREPLN VDQWRGIERLVALGWT
Sbjct: 61   GHRRVKQAIAAGLEEITVLVVAANDNGAMRSMVENIAREPLNPVDQWRGIERLVALGWT 120

Query: 3764 EEGIGVALALPVRQIRKLACL 3826
          EE IGVALALPVRQIRKL L
Sbjct: 121  EEAGVALALPVRQIRKLRL 141

```

**Figure 4.14** Blast search analysis of ORF3 shows homologies with chromosome partitioning protein of *A. tumefaciens* str. C58 with 90% identities and 93% positives. Abbreviations are: + conservative substitution amino acid, -; insertion or deletion of amino acid, X; low complexity of amino acid.

```

Query: 9    AILDSGIRD MHERLIVETATGLSEGLGERAMQIHLQRIVGAYVGS AHGAGQFYSRAVXX 188
          AILDSGIRD MHERLIVETATGLS+GLGERAMQIHLQRIVGAYVGS AHGAGQFYS+AV
Sbjct: 50   AILDSGIRD MHERLIVETATGLSDGLGERAMQIHLQRIVGAYVGS AHGAGQFYSKAVTE 109

Query: 189  XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXDL DGPVGYDSAAQRKREF AADMGVQAHALRMAAEGAVAAYEQIVG 368
          DL DGPVGYDSAAQRKREF AADMGV+QAHALR+AAEGAVAAYEQIVG
Sbjct: 110  ARDATAKGASDARDEDLDGPVGYDSAAQRKREF AADMGIQAHALRLAAEGAVAAYEQIVG 169

Query: 369  EAWKPFDRPV DNPQGSLDRKAAA AQM 446
          EAWKPFDRPV DNPQG+LDRKAAA AQM
Sbjct: 170  EAWKPFDRPV DNPQALDRKAAA AQM 195

```

**Figure 4.15** Blast search analysis of ORF4 shows homology with conserved hypothetical protein Atu6109 *Agrobacterium tumefaciens* (strain C58, Dupont) plasmid Ti with 84% identities and 88% positives. Abbreviations are: + conservative substitution amino acid, -; insertion or deletion of amino acid, X; low complexity of amino acid.

```

Query: 782 MSRKSESARIDIYARITERIVADLEKGVWPVQWWSAGHMSGTRPLRHNGQPYTGLNV 961
          MSRK+ + R DIYARIT+RIVADLEKGVWPV+PWSA ++SGR++RPLRHNGQ YTGLNV
Sbjct: 1 MSRKTANTRTDIYARITDRIVADLEKGVWPVWPWSAANLSGRVSRPLRHNGQAYTGLNV 60

Query: 962 LLLWSESIARGFISATWMTLRQANELGAHVRTGESGATVVYASRFTKTEKDAGGGEVERD 1141
          LLLWSES+A GF+S+TWMTLRQANELGAHVR GESGATVVYASRFTKTE DAGGGEVERD
Sbjct: 61 LLLWSESVASGFMSSTWMTLRQANELGAHVVRKGESGATVVYASRFTKTEPDAGGGEVERD 120

Query: 1142 IPFLKAYTVFNCDQIEGLPDHYYRRPEPVAEPLERIEHADRFANTGAVIRHGGSQAFYQ 1321
          IPFLKAYTVFNCDQI+GL DHYY RPEP+A+PLERIEHADRF NTGAV+R+GG +A+Y
Sbjct: 121 IPFLKAYTVFNCDQIDGLADHYYSRPEPIAKPLERIEHADRFDNTGAVVRYGGDKAYYS 180

Query: 1322 PSSDSIQMPGFETFRDAESYYAVLGHVTHWVGASHRLNRDMSRYHKDRDTRAREELCAD 1501
          P+SD IQ+P E FRD S+ A HE HW G RLNRD+SRYHKDR +RA EE+ +
Sbjct: 181 PASDHIQLPRPEQFRDMASFVATRAHETLHWAGGPARNRDLRSRYHKDRRERAFEEMLVE 240

Query: 1502 IGACLPLRRSRNRPWNSELAARSCELRLG-SWLKLLDGDXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXYLHDL 1678
          +GA + P EL R + SW ++L D YLHDL
Sbjct: 241 LGAAMICADLGIVP---ELEPRPDHAAIYQSWAEILGSDKRAIFNAAAHAQRAVAYLHDL 297

Query: 1679 QPKAETEREEA 1711
          QP+ + +EAA
Sbjct: 298 QQPASGQEEA 308

```

**Figure 4.16** Blast search analysis ORF5 shows homology with antirestriction protein of *A. tumefaciens* str. C58 with 64% identities and 75% positives. Abbreviations are: + conservative substitution amino acid, -; insertion or deletion of amino acid, X; low complexity of amino acid.

```

Query: 149 MPINVNNPEADALTRKFAHMAGVSIITDAIVIAMKEAIEERRRHQ*TPLQTAARLRNEHGK 328
          M IN+N+P+ADALTR FA MAG+SI +AIV AMKEAI+RRR++ PL+TA RLR +HG+
Sbjct: 9 MAININDPQADALTRTFARMAGLSIREAIVTAMKEAIDRRRNREKPLETARRLREKHGIV 68

Query: 329 LDAAARQPLPREAYDELWEKLM 394
          + AA +PL REAYDE+W+ L+
Sbjct: 69 IGGAASKPLQREAYDEMWDLLV 90

```

**Figure 4.17** Blast search analysis ORF6 shows homologies with hypothetical protein SMb20629 of *S. meliloti* 1021 with 62% identities and 81% positives. Abbreviations are: + conservative substitution amino acid, -; insertion or deletion of amino acid, X; low complexity of amino acid.

```

Query: 612 MKVGIIDMGTTSEGTSSASLDIEELLATRLLVQGNNG 508
      M V IDMGTT G A +++EELLATRLLVQGNNG
Sbjct: 1  MTVSIDMGTTTRTGEKALMNLEELLATRLLVQGNNG 35

Query: 496 HLLRRLLLEQSAPWVQQCIIDPEGDFVTLADRFVGHVVVEGE-RTDAELVGIATRIRQHRVS 320
      HLLRRLLLEQSAPWVQQ +IDPEGDFVTLAD FGHVVV+ T+A L IA ++RQHRVS
Sbjct: 40 HLLRRLLLEQSAPWVQQAVIDPEGDFVTLADVFGHVVDASAHTAALQQIAGKVRQHRVS 99

Query: 319 CVLSLEGLDIEQQMRSAGVFLNAMFDADRDYWYPVLVVVDEAQMFPAPSVGGDVSEEARKE 140
      VL+LE L+ E QMR A FL +FD DRD+WYP+LVVVDEAQMFPAP+ GDV++EARK+
Sbjct: 100 VVLNLENLETELQMRRAAFLGGLFDMDRDHWPVLLVVVDEAQMFPAPAAAGDVADEARKV 159

Query: 139 SLGAMTNLMCRGRKRGLAGVIATQRLAKLA 50
      SLGAMTNLMCRGRKRGLAGVIATQRLAKLA
Sbjct: 160 SLGAMTNLMCRGRKRGLAGVIATQRLAKLA 189

```

**Figure 4.18** Blast search analysis of ORF7 shows homology with predicted ATPase of

*Rhodospirillum rubrum* with 76% identities and 85% positives.

Abbreviations are: + conservative substitution amino acid, -; insertion or deletion of amino acid, X; low complexity of amino acid.

```

Query: 956 MGGNALADTTVHLRRLQGGVSPPVVPEAFSGDTRLVGRWHNKPFYDLPALDHILSATY 1135
      MGG+ALADTTVH+RRLQGGVSPPVVPEAFSGDTRLVGRWHNKPFYDLPALDHILSATY
Sbjct: 1  MGGHALADTTVHVRRLQGGVSPPVVPEAFSGDTRLVGRWHNKPFYDLPALDHILSATY 60

Query: 1136 AGTGTASVKIGRQTISAPARAGMITLWPRGHKGFWRVDGAVEVSNAFLGRSRLVACSDQV 1315
      AGTGTASVKIGRQTISAPAR+GMI+ WPRGH+GFWRVDGAVEVSNAFLGRSR +ACSDQV
Sbjct: 61 AGTGTASVKIGRQTISAPARSGMISFWPRGHRGFWRVDGAVEVSNAFLGRSRFLACSDQV 120

Query: 1316 GNGREPDLGRVHFSDPKLFTIMRLINDEVSSGDAISHLFIEQXXXXXXXXXXRAHSSTS 1495
      GNGREPDLGRVHFSDPKLFTIM LINDE+SSGDAISHLFIEQ RAHS+TS
Sbjct: 121 GNGREPDLGRVHFSDPKLFTIMTLINDEISSGDAISHLFIEQLLLDLACLQLLRAHSATS 180

Query: 1496 VPISPGPRRGLSSWQVKRVTTYIREHLAENIRLQELADLVNLSRFHFCTAFRAATGHTPY 1675
      VPISPGPRRGLS+WQV+RVTTY+RE+LA NIR+QELADLV+LSRFHFCTAFR ATGHTPY
Sbjct: 181 VPISPGPRRGLSNWQVRRVTTYMRENLAANIRIQELADLVLSRFHFCTAFRATGHTPY 240

Query: 1676 VWLTRQRIAYAKTLLKDRTLRIIDIALIVGYETQSSFSASFRKVVGLTPSEFRRL 1843
      WLT QRIA+AKTLLKDR LRIIDIALIVGYETQSSFSASFRKVVGLTPSEFRRL
Sbjct: 241 GWLTHQRIAHAKTLLKDRALRIIDIALIVGYETQSSFSASFRKVVGLTPSEFRRL 296

```

**Figure 4.19** Blast search analysis of ORF8 shows homology with probable

transcriptional regulator syrB (AraC family) of *Rhizobium sp.* NGR234

with 89% identities and 94% positives. Abbreviations are: + conservative substitution amino acid, -; insertion or deletion of amino acid, X; low complexity of amino acid.

Query: 1997 MAENPSELHPPGPVISRKXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXMTVNGRAH 2176  
MAENPS LH GP ISRR+ +TVNGR H  
Sbjct: 1 MAENPSALHLSGPRISRREALQATAAAAALALPPGSAAATNAPAAAVTLTLTVNGRGH 60

Query: 2177 TLTDPRQSVLDVLRRETLNLTGTGKKGCNQGACACTVLVNGKRVVSVCLTLASMD 2341  
TLT+DPRQSVLDVLRRETL+LTGTGKKGCNQGACACTVLVNGKR+VSVCLTLASMD  
Sbjct: 61 TLTVDPRQSVLDVLRRETLDLTGTTKGCNQGACACTVLVNGKRIVSVCLTLASMYD 115

Query: 2346 ARIETIEGLEKDGALHPLQEAFFVEHDGLQCGFCTPGQIMSGLGCI AEGHAGSPEEIQFWM 2525  
ARIETIEG+EKDGALHPLQEAFFVEHDGLQCGFCTPGQIMSGLGCI AEGHAGSPEEIQFWM  
Sbjct: 117 ARIETIEGVEKDGALHPLQEAFFVEHDGLQCGFCTPGQIMSGLGCI AEGHAGSPEEIQFWM 176

Query: 2526 SGNICRCGAYPGIV 2567  
SGNICRCGAYPGIV  
Sbjct: 177 SGNICRCGAYPGIV 190

**Figure 4.20** Blast search analysis of ORF9 shows homology with putative aldehyde or xanthine dehydrogenase, iron-sulfur subunit protein of *S. meliloti* 1021 with 75% identities and 85% positives. Abbreviations are: + conservative substitution amino acid, -; insertion or deletion of amino acid, X; low complexity of amino acid.

Query: 979 MFPFTLERPRSTEDXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXGTTLVLDLMREEVERPDSLIDINSLPLGGIRVE 800  
M PF +R S + GTTLVDLMREEVE P+ ++DIN LPL IR  
Sbjct: 1 MRPFQRAASESEAIAGAAGARYLAGGTTLVLDLMREEVETPEKIVDINRLPLNYIRAT 60

Query: 799 GEKSGSSAHWRAPVEARNPNVQRL 725  
E A R EVA N +V+RL  
Sbjct: 61 DEAIVIGALAR-MSEVAANQDVRRL 84

Query: 717 LIAESLIEGASPQLRNMASMGNLLQVRVRCYPFRMLDAGCNKRTPGSGCAAIDGLNAGHA 538  
LI E+L EGASPQLRN+AS+GNNLLQVRVRCYPFRMLD CNKR PGSGC+AIDGLNAGHA  
Sbjct: 87 LIPETLIEGASPQLRNVASIGNNLLQVRVRCYPFRMLDAPCNKRVPGSGCSAIDGLNAGHA 146

Query: 537 ILGTSDHCVATHPSXXXXXXXXXATMRVKGPGGERSFPVEELFRLPGDMPHLEHTLLPG 358  
ILGTS+HCVATHPS A + +KGP+GER+ PVEELFRLP PHLEHTL PG  
Sbjct: 147 ILGTSEHCVATHPSDLAVSLVALGAMSLKGRGERTIPVEELFRLPESTPHLEHTLEPG 206

Query: 357 ELIVEIRVPGGPHSRGARYLKVDRDRASYEFALVSAAAALSIED 229  
ELIVE+ +P GP++R ARYLKVDRDR+SYEFALVSAAAAL +E+  
Sbjct: 207 ELIVEVHIPNGPYARKARYLKVDRDRSSYEFALVSAAAALHVEN 249

Query: 203 AVGGVGRPWRLRDCEALVGGXXXXXXXXXXAQLSRQGARPLRHNQFVLELLPRTVVRA 24  
A GGVGTRPWR+ E ALVG A +S + RPL HN FKV+LLP T+VRA  
Sbjct: 258 AAGGVGTRPWRMNAVEQALVGGKPAARASYEIAAAVSTEETRPLSHNGFKVKLLPATIVRA 317

Query: 23 LALAGEV 3  
L +AG+V  
Sbjct: 318 LEMAGDV 324

**Figure 4.21** Blast search analysis of ORF10 shows homology with putative aldehyde or xanthine dehydrogenase, molybdopterin binding subunit protein of *S. meliloti* 1021 with 74% identities and 84% positives. Abbreviations are: + conservative substitution amino acid, -; insertion or deletion of amino acid, X; low complexity of amino acid.

```

Query: 3583 MNVSSIGKPLTRVDGRAKVTGTARYAADFNQPGQLYAVIVSATVGLGRVTEIASTEVERM 3762
          M+VS IGKP+TRVDGRAKVTGTARYAADFNQPGQLYAVIVSATVGLGRVTE+ASTEVERM
Sbjct: 1    MSVSFIGKPVTRVDGRAKVTGTARYAADFNQPGQLYAVIVSATVGLGRVTEVASTEVERM 60

Query: 3763 PGVVALITHRNAQKLPYLPKGIIDPAVGERLHVLQDDQVHFYQGPVAIVVADNLDHAER 3942
          PGVVA+ITHRNAQKLPYLPKGIIDPAVGERLHVLQDD+V FYGQPVAIVVADNLDHAER
Sbjct: 61   PGVVAVITHRNAQKLPYLPKGVIDPAVGERLHVLQDDRVQFYGQPVAIVVADNLDHAER 120

Query: 3943 AAAALRITYVARRPLVDHADQTIERIAPKSADGSRGDADVAVTQAPVMIDETYEIARENH 4122
          AAAALRITYVA+RP+VDHADQT+ERIAPKSADGSRGDAD AVTQAPVMIDETYEIARENH
Sbjct: 121  AAAALRITYVAKRPVVDHADQTMER IAPKSADGSRGDADA AVTQAPVMIDETYEIARENH 180

Query: 4123 NPMEPHATIAAWSGDRLTLWSKSQYLVNEQTEIAAVFGLPVENVEVFCFFIGGAFGTSLR 4302
          NPMEPHATIAAWSGDRLTLWSKSQYLVNEQ EIAAVFGLPV+NVEV CFFIGGAFGTSLR
Sbjct: 181  NPMEPHATIAAWSGDRLTLWSKSQYLVNEQAEIAAVFGLPVDNVEVICFFIGGAFGTSLR 240

Query: 4303 TWPHVTLAALAARQTGRTV 4359
          TWPHVTLAALAARQTGR V
Sbjct: 241  TWPHVTLAALAARQTGRAV 259

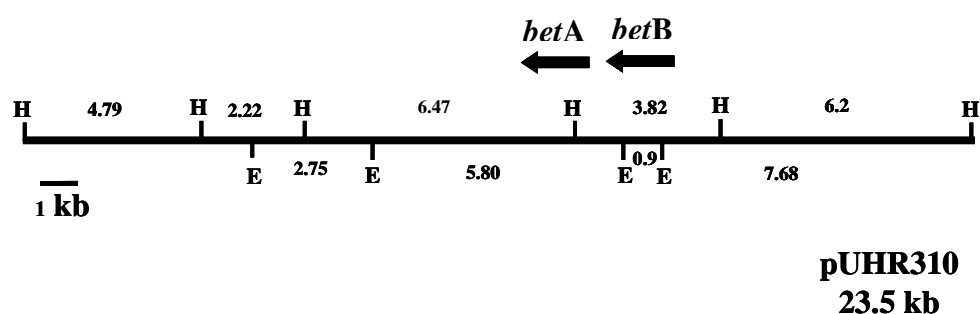
```

**Figure 4.22** Blast search analysis of ORF11 of 4.9 kb *Hind*III fragment shows homologies with Xanthine dehydrogenase of *Rhizobium sp.* NGR234 with 93% identities and 97% positives. Abbreviations are: + conservative substitution amino acid, -; insertion or deletion of amino acid, X; low complexity of amino acid.

### Identification and characterization of gene(s) involved in salt tolerance in pUHR310

Sequencing strategy was used for identification of genes involved salt tolerance from the second region of chromosome. Various *Hind*III and *Eco*RI fragments of pUHR310 were subcloned in pUC18 and sequenced from both ends. Sequence analysis of one end of 7.68-kb *Eco*RI fragment revealed high homology to the betaine aldehyde dehydrogenase gene of *S. meliloti* (Figure 4.23, 4.24). Furthermore, the sequence from one end of the 3.82-kb *Hind*III fragment exhibited 92% identities with the choline dehydrogenase (*betA*) gene of *S. meliloti* (Figure 4.25). From restriction mapping analysis, the arrangement of these genes appears to be the same as the *bet* operon of *S. meliloti*. The pUHR310 may contain the entire *bet*

operon, however, sequencing of the entire insert in pUHR310 will be necessary to identify all these genes of the *bet* operon, required for glycine betaine biosynthesis. Glycine betaine was characterized as osmoprotectant in *Klebsiella pneumoniae* and other members of the *Enterobacteriaceae* (Le Rudulier and Bouillard, 1983). The glycine betaine (*N,N,N*-trimethyl glycine; GB) *in vivo* is both an effective osmoprotectant (efficient at increasing cytoplasmic osmolality and growth rate) and a compatible solute (without deleterious effects on biopolymer function, including stability and activity) (Felitsky et al., 2004). It appears that glycine betaine strongly stimulates the growth rate of bacteria in high-salt medium (Le Rudulier and Bernard., 1986). Strains of both Gram-negative and Gram-positive bacteria that are well-adapted to high-salt environments are reported to accumulate glycine betaine (Canovas et al., 2000, Mendum and Smith, 2002, Meury, 1988 Peter et al., 1988, Koo et al., 1991, Vijaranakul et al., 1997, and Kappes., et al 1996). The *bet* operon is well characterized in *S. meliloti* (Osteras et al., 1998). Since the *bet* genes have been shown to be required for salt tolerance in many bacteria, it is very likely that the *bet* genes identified in pUHR310 are involved in salt tolerance in BL3.



**Figure 4.23** Restriction map of pUHR310. The positions and directions of *betA* and *betB* genes are indicated with close arrows. The sizes of the *HindIII* and *EcoRI* fragments are indicated.

1 AGATCCAAACCTTCCTGGCAAATTTTTGAGGGGCGGTTTTGCCCGGCAGATTATCATG  
 61 GAGCCACATCGCCAAAAGGGGCGGCTGCCAGGATTGACGGGCTTTAACATTCGGACAAA  
 121 GGCCTGAAATCGGGAGCCGATCCAGCATTGAGACTTCGATCGCGCTGATCTGAGGATTAC  
 181 TGTGAACGCGCATTTGCGGCCGAATGGAGGATAAGGGGCCGTTTGCCTCGGTCTGAACA  
 241 ACAGAGAAGCTGAACGCAAAGCCGAATCCAATACCGTCCGCGGGGAGAATAAAATGAGA  
M R
 301 GCACAACCCAAAGCGTCGCACTTCATCGATGGCGAATATGTCGAGGACGCGGCCGGCAGC  
 A Q P K A S H F I D G E Y V E D A A G T  
 361 GTGATCGAGAGCATCTATCCGGCGACCGGCGAGGTAATTGCGCGGCTGCATGCCGCGACG  
 V I E S I Y P A T G E V I A R L H A A T  
 421 CCGGGGATCGTCGAGAAGGCAATCGCAGCCGGAAGCGGGCACAGCCCGGATGGGCGGCG  
 P G I V E K A I A A A K R A Q P G W A A  
 481 ATGAGCCCCACGGCGCGTGGCCGCGTCTGAAGCGAGCCCGGAGATCATGCGCGAGCGC  
 M S P T A R G R V L K R A A E I M R E R  
 541 AACCGCGAGCTTTCCGAGCTCGAAACGCTCGACACCGGCAAGCCGATCCAGGAGACGATC  
 N R E L S E L E T L D T G K P I Q E T I  
 601 GTCGCCGATCCCACGTCCGGCGCGGACAGCTTCAATTCTTCGGCGGTGTCGCGCCCGCC  
 V A D P T S G A D S F E F F G G V A P A  
 661 GCCCTCAACGGCGACTATATCCCCTGGGCGAGACTTCGCCTATACCAAGCGGGTGCCG  
 A L N G D Y I P L G Q D F A Y T K R V P  
 721 CTCGGCGTCTGCGTCGGCATCGGCGCCTGGAATATCCGCAGCAGATCGCCTGCTGGAAG  
 L G V C V G I G A W N Y P Q Q I A C W K  
 781 GGTGCGCCGCGCTTGTGCGCCGCAATGCCATGGTTTTCAAGCCGTCGGAGAACACACCCG  
 G A P A L V A G N A M V F K P S E N T P  
 841 CTCGGCGCGCTGAAGATAGCGGAGATCCTGATCGAGGCGGGGCTGCCCAAGGGGCTCTTC  
 L G A L K I A E I L I E A G L P K G L F  
 901 AATGTCATCCAGGGGACCGATCGACGGTCCGCTGCTCGTCAATCACCCGATGTGCGCC  
 N V I Q G D R S T G P L L V N H P D V A  
 961 AAGGTGTCGCTCACCGTTTCGGTCCCGACCGGCAGACGAGTGGCGGGCGCCGCTGCGGCC  
 K V S L T G S V P T G R R V A G A A A A  
 1021 GAACTGAAGCACGTGACCATGGAATCGGCGGCAAATCGCCGCTGATCGTCTTCGACGAT  
 E L K H V T M E L G G K S P L I V F D D  
 1081 GCCGACCTCGAAAGCGCGATCGGCGGCGCCATGCTCGGCAACTTCTACTCGACCGGGCAG  
 A D L E S A I G G A M L G N F Y S T G Q  
 1141 GTCTGCTCGAACGGAACCCGGGTGTTTCGTGCAGCGGAGATCAAGGACGCCTTCCTCTCG  
 V C S N G T R V F V Q R E I K D A F L S  
 1201 CGGCTGAAGGAACGCACCGAGGCGATCGTCATCGGCGACCCGATGGACGAGGCGACGCAG  
 R L K E R T E A I V I G D P M D E A T Q

**Figure 4.24** Nuclotide sequence of the betaine aldehyde dehydrogenase BADH oxidoreductase NAD protein from *Sinorhizobium* BL3. Amino acid deduced from the nucleotide sequences are specified by standard one-letter abbreviations. Putative Shine-Dalgarno sequences are underlined.

```

1261 CTCGGGCCGATGGTCTCCAGGGCCCAGCGCGACAAGGTCTTCTCCTATATCGAAAAGGGC
    L G P M V S R A Q R D K V F S Y I E K G
1321 AAGGCGGAAGGCGCGCGGCTGCTGACCGGCGCGGCATTCCGAACCATGTGAGCGGCGAA
    K A E G A R L L T G G G I P N H V S G E
1381 GGCACCTATATCCAGCCGACGGTCTTTGCCGACGTCACCGACGGGATGACGCACGCGCGC
    G T Y I Q P T V F A D V T D G M T H A R
1441 GAGGAAATCTTCGGCCCGTCATGTGCGTGGTCGATTTGACGACGAGGTGGAAGTCATC
    E E I F G P V M C V V D F D D E V E V I
1501 GCACGCGCCAACGCCACCGAATTCGGCCTTTGCGCCGGCGTCTTCACCGCCGACCTCACG
    A R A N A T E F G L S A G V F T A D L T
1561 CGTGCCACCGCGTCGTCGACCGGCTCGAGCCGGCAGCTCTGGATCAACACGTATAAT
    R A H R V V D R L E A G T L W I N T Y N
1621 CTCTGCCCCGTCGAGATCCCCTTCGGCGGATCGAAGCAATCCGGCTTCGGCCGGGAGAAC
    L C P V E I P F G G S K Q S G F G R E N
1681 TCGGTCGCGGCGCTCGACCACTATAACCGAGCTCAAGACCGTCTATGTGCGCATGGGCCC
    S V A A L D H Y T E L K T V Y V G M G P
1741 GTCGAGGCGCGTATTGATGAGTTGATTTGCCCTCACCTAACCTCTTTCCGCTCGCGGG
    V E A P Y *
1801 GCGAGGGGACTGAACGGCGCCGCGAGTCCTTCTCCCCGCCGCAAATGCAGCGCAGCTGC
1861 TGCAGACCGTCAGCGGATGAGGCACTCGAAGACAGAAGACACACTATGCAGCAGATTTCG
1921 TCATCGTCGTCGGTCGAGCTCGGCTCGCTATCGCTGTGAGACGCAGCATTCGTCATC
1981 GTGCTGATCGCGCACGATATCGCCTCATCAATGCGCAGCGCTTGCTGCGATGAGCATGAC
2041 GCTACATGGCTATC

```

**Figure 4.24** Continued.

```

Query: 4  GHAE DLNRK*ELGAQWAYADVLPYFKRMETSHGG EEDWRGTDGPLHVQRGPVKNPLFHA 183
        GH+ED NR  ELGAQWAYADVLPY+KRME SHGGEE WRGTDGPLHVQRGPVKNPLFHA
Sbjct: 97  GHSEDFNRWEELGAQWAYADVLPYKRMESHGG EEWRRGTDGPLHVQRGPVKNPLFHA 156

Query: 184 FIEAGKQAGFELTKDYNGSKQEGFGLMEQTTWKRRWSAASAYLKPALKRPNVELVRCFA 363
        FIEAGK+AGFE+T+DYNGSKQEGFGLMEQTTW+GRRWSAASAYL+PALKRPNVEL+RCFA
Sbjct: 157 FIEAGKEAGFEVTEDYNGSKQEGFGLMEQTTWRGRRWSAASAYLRPALKRPNVELIRCFA 216

Query: 364 RKVVIENGRATGVEIERGGRIEVVKANHEVIVSASSFNSPKLLMLSGIGPADHLKEMGIE 543
        RK+VIENGRATGVEIERGGRIEVVKAN EVIVSASSFNSPKLLMLSGIGPA HLKEMGI+
Sbjct: 217 RKIV IENGRATGVEIERGGRIEVVKANREVIVSASSFNSPKLLMLSGIGPA AHLKEMGID 276

```

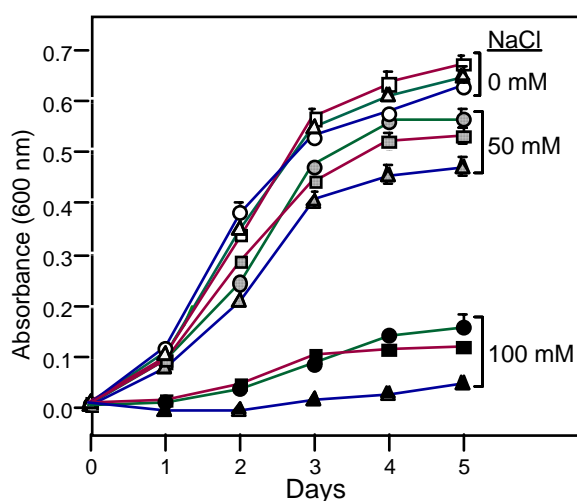
**Figure 4.25** Blast search analysis of translated nucleic acid of 3.6 kb *EcoRI* fragment of pUHR310 reveal homology to Choline dehydrogenase (CHD) oxidoreductase flavoprotein fad membrane of *S. meliloti* with 90% identities and 96% positives. Abbreviations are: + conservative substitution amino acid.



### **The transconjugants of THA6 containing pUHR307 and pUHR310 have higher salt tolerance than THA6**

Two regions of *Sinorhizobium* sp. BL3 chromosome, cloned in pUHR307 and pUHR310, were introduced to *B. japonicum* THA6 by conjugation. The resulting transconjugants, RUH161 (THA6 containing pUHR307) and RUH162 (THA6 containing pUHR310), were tested for ability to grow under salt stress conditions in minimum medium. The transconjugants showed higher salt-tolerance ability compared to THA6 under both 50 mM NaCl and 100 mM NaCl conditions (Figure 4.26). This suggests that genes present in pUHR307 or pUHR310 provide some degree of salt tolerance in *Bradyrhizobium*, although the level of salt tolerance in these transconjugants is not as high as in BL3. For high level of salt tolerance both clusters of genes cloned in pUHR307 and pUHR310 may have to be simultaneously expressed in THA6. However, it is not possible to transfer both pUHR307 and pUHR310 into THA6, because they contain the same origin of replication.

The evidence of recombinant organism exhibiting salt tolerance has been reported in yeast and several plants. The co-expression of Na<sup>+</sup>/H<sup>+</sup> antiporter and H<sup>+</sup>-ATPase genes of the salt tolerant yeast *Zygosaccharomyces rouxii* in *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* resulted in increased salt tolerance (Watanabe et al., 2005). In *Arabidopsis*, the introduction of Na<sup>+</sup>/H<sup>+</sup>-antiporters derived from the plasma or vacuolar membranes showed enhanced tolerance to salt stress (Ohta et al., 2002 and Gao et al., 2003). Moreover, glycine betaine overproducing transgenic rice plants accumulated fewer Na<sup>+</sup> ions, and maintained K<sup>+</sup> uptake (Kishitani et al., 2000). The betaine aldehyde dehydrogenase genes have been used to transgenetically modify tobacco (Trossat et al., 1997), and spinach (Weretilnyk and Hanson, 1990).



**Figure 4.26** Growth of *B. japonicum* THA6 (triangle) and its transconjugant derivatives THA6:pUHR307 (circle) and THA6:pUHR310 (square) in minimal medium containing 0 mM (open symbols), 50 mM (shaded symbols) and 100 mM (close symbols) NaCl. The error bars represent the standard deviation.

### **Betaine aldehyde dehydrogenase activity of THA6 transconjugants containing pUHR310**

The transconjugants of THA6 containing the *bet* gene cluster of BL3 in cosmid pUHR310 were expected to show higher levels of betaine aldehyde dehydrogenase activity. The expression of the *bet* genes was verified by measuring the betaine aldehyde dehydrogenase activity under normal growth condition in media containing 100 mM choline, and 100 mM choline plus 50 mM NaCl. Results revealed that under normal condition in the absence of choline or NaCl, the transconjugants exhibited enzyme activity comparable to THA6. However, when grown in the presence of choline, the transconjugants exhibited 1.35-fold higher enzyme activity than THA6.

In the presence of 100 mM choline plus 50 mM NaCl, the enzyme activity was 1.43-fold higher than THA6 (Table 4.7). These results show that the *bet* genes in pUHR310 are expressed in THA6 transconjugants, resulting in an increase in salt tolerance.

**Table 4.7** Betaine aldehyde dehydrogenase activity of THA6 and RUH162:pUHR310.

Medium	Specific activity (U/mg protein) *	
	THA6	RUH162:pUHR310
Minimal medium (MM)	3.68 ± 0.18 (1x)	3.80 ± 0.27 (1x)
MM+ 100 mM choline	3.75 ± 0.32 (1x)	4.99 ± 0.18 (1.35x)
MM+ 100 mM choline + 50 mM NaCl	3.55 ± 0.57 (0.96x)	5.30 ± 0.10 (1.43x)

\* Means ± SD of 3 replications

Fold of enzyme activity was given in the parenthesis

### **Nodulation competitiveness of transconjugants of THA6 containing pUHR307 or pUHR310**

RUH161 (THA6 transconjugant containing pUHR307) and RUH162 (THA6 transconjugant containing pUHR310) showed improved salt tolerance abilities than THA6. Therefore, these transconjugants may also have enhanced nodulation competition ability under salt condition. USDA110 was selected as the competing strain for nodulation competition assay under salt stress condition, because it was shown in the first chapter that THA6 and USDA110 have similar competition abilities on soybean under normal condition. Soybean seedlings grown in Leonard jars were each inoculated with  $10^8$  cells of 1:1 mixtures of RUH161 and USDA110, and

RUH162 and USDA110. Number and dry weight of nodules, and plant dry weight were measured four weeks after inoculation. Plants inoculated with any single strain exhibited similar nodule and plant dry weights (Table 4.8). Mean nitrogen-fixing efficiency of the recombinant strains RUH161 and RUH162 were not enhanced over THA6 and USDA110 at either normal or salt stress condition. These results suggest that a minor enhancement in salt tolerance does not lead to increase capacity for nodulation under salt stress. These results correlated to a report of Zahan (1999) that the differences in symbiotic efficiency could be due to the genotypic variations of *Rhizobium* but not related to salt tolerance performance. In contrary, Chien and colleagues (1992) reported that highly salt tolerant strains were symbiotically more efficient than salt sensitive ones under salt stress.

One interesting observation was that plants supplied with 0.05% KNO<sub>3</sub> showed a significantly enhanced growth under all salt conditions. Besides, soybean inoculated with *Bradyrhizobium* gave plant yield lower than those supplemented with nitrogen under all salt conditions (Table 4.8). These results implied that when plants are supplied with enough nitrogen, the high salinity stress conditions may not produce detectable adverse effects on growth.

This study hypothesized that increasing survival of rhizobial strains under stress condition would help them to compete with salt-sensitive strains. Results revealed that in paired inoculation, both RUH161 and RUH162 exhibited nodule formation similar to those of USDA110. Interestingly, double occupancy of nodules increased with increasing salt concentrations in all paired inoculations (Table 4.9). The nodule number, nodule dry weight, and plant dry weight decreased with increase in salt concentrations. The dry mass was reduced over 30% with increase in salt

concentration to 25 mM and over 60% at 50 mM NaCl. In this study, the enhanced salt tolerance of RUH161 and RUH162 does not correlate with improvements in nodulation competition under stress conditions. In several reports, the alteration of intrinsic phenotypic characteristics of *Rhizobium* enhanced competitive ability. An example of genetically modified *S. meliloti* with the introduction of multicopy plasmids containing *putA* increased nodulation competitiveness on alfalfa grown in nonsterile soils and subjected to drought stress (Dillewijn et al., 2001). Robleto et al. (1998) demonstrated that a trifolitoxin-producing strains showed increased nodulation competitiveness in the field. The competitiveness of these strains increased because trifolitoxin production conferred a competitive advantage over the rhizosphere microorganisms. In the present study, although the salt tolerance of THA6 transconjugants was enhanced, the competitiveness did not improve. It might be due to each of these two clusters of genes confers only a low level of tolerance to the THA6 transconjugants. Therefore, the ability to compete the nodulation might not be fully expressed. For high level of salt tolerance, both clusters of genes may have to be transferred to salt-sensitive strains, which might lead to enhance nodulation competitiveness.

**Table 4.8** Nodule and shoot dry mass of soybean SJ5 growth at 0, 25, and 50 mM.

Sample	NaCl (mM)	AVG.nodule/plant	Average of nodule		Average of plant	
			Dry weight (mg)		Dry weight (mg.)	
Control	0	0 d	0 e	257.80 ± 27.54 g		
	25	0 d	0 e	158.26 ± 21.26 h		
	50	0 d	0 e	138.76 ± 12.67 h		
Control: KNO <sub>3</sub> 0.05% added	0	0 d	0 e	706.02 ± 53.31 a		
	25	0 d	0 e	377.60 ± 11.87 de		
	50	0 d	0 e	295.94 ± 31.23 fg		
USDA110:THA6(wt)	0	18.1 ± 0.8 a	48.87 ± 1.52 ab	489.64 ± 10.69 b		
	25	12.8 ± 1.1 b	18.84 ± 2.54 d	289.24 ± 27.22 fg		
	50	2.2 ± 0.7 d	0.64 ± 0.22 e	162.86 ± 6.60 h		
USDA110	0	17.0 ± 1.0 a	39.34 ± 3.97 c	401.16 ± 23.44 cd		
	25	7.2 ± 0.7 c	13.57 ± 4.14 d	270.26 ± 16.55 fg		
	50	2.2 ± 1.5 d	0.86 ± 1.11 e	161.97 ± 3.67 h		
RUH161	0	18.0 ± 1.0 a	41.11 ± 10.41 c	405.42 ± 75.98 cd		
	25	9.0 ± 0.7 c	15.61 ± 5.18 d	275.26 ± 9.88 fg		
	50	1.4 ± 0.5 d	0.58 ± 0.37 e	169.22 ± 28.82 h		
RUH162	0	17.0 ± 3.7 a	42.46 ± 13.34 bc	416.12 ± 70.75 cd		
	25	9.3 ± 1.7 c	16.03 ± 2.73 d	298.10 ± 48.87 fg		
	50	1.0 ± 0.0 d	1.17 ± 0.36 e	172.97 ± 3.84 h		
USDA110:RUH162	0	17.6 ± 1.6 a	49.00 ± 3.71 ab	426.97 ± 15.77 cd		
	25	11.6 ± 2.3 b	20.52 ± 5.10 d	330.00 ± 49.06 ef		
	50	2.2 ± 1.1 d	0.93 ± 1.13 e	174.84 ± 8.65 h		
USDA110:RUH161	0	19.2 ± 1.6 a	50.58 ± 2.41 a	453.51 ± 29.02 cb		
	25	11.6 ± 1.4 b	18.81 ± 6.22 d	290.18 ± 34.13 fg		
	50	1.3 ± 0.3 d	0.64 ± 0.27 e	181.26 ± 6.52 h		

Means with different letters are significantly different at  $p < 0.05$ .

**Table 4.9** Average percentage of nodule occupancy by *B. japonicum* strains on soybean SJ 5 cultivar at 0, 25, and 50 mM NaCl.

Co-inoculated strains		NaCl (mM)	Nodules (%) formed by :			
A	B		A	B	Double occupancy	
USDA110	RUH161	0	14.86±3.25 a	13.27±6.50 a	71.88±8.46 bc	
		25	13.83±5.86 a	15.09±9.14 a	71.08±12.91 bc	
		50	0.00±0.00 b	0.00±0.00 b	100.00±0.00 a	
USDA110	RUH162	0	20.0±4.31 a	18.98±2.54 a	60.95±6.44 c	
		25	15.20±4.6 a	17.48±2.16 a	67.31±2.69 c	
		50	3.70±6.42 b	7.84±6.85 ab	88.43±11.14 ab	
USDA110	THA6	0	14.66±2.74 a	16.57±4.9 a	68.76±7.05 c	
		25	15.59±1.49 a	16.86±6.44 a	67.54±5.87 c	
		50	0.00±0.00 b	0.00±0.00 b	100±0.00 a	

Means with different letters are significantly different at  $p < 0.05$ .

## CONCLUSION

Salt stress condition is one of the abiotic factors affecting rhizobial inoculant survival, consequently affecting nodulation competitiveness. In an attempt to understand salt tolerance mechanism, salt tolerant rhizobial strains were isolated from salt-affected areas at Nakhon Ratchasima, north-eastern region of Thailand. Three hundred and seventy three isolates were screened to identify the most salt tolerant strain. At 100 mM NaCl concentration, all slow-growing strains could not survive, while 50 fast-growing strains grew. Eight isolates were identified on the basis of growth at 300 mM NaCl. The outstanding isolate, BL3, exhibited the best growth over other strains at 400 mM NaCl and tolerated up to 600 mM NaCl. BL3 was selected for isolation of genes for salt tolerance. The characterization of this isolate by

full-length 16S rRNA gene sequencing demonstrated that it belonged to the genus *Sinorhizobium*. BL3 forms effective nodules on *P. lathyroides* under salt stress conditions. The genes for salt tolerance from BL3 were isolated by constructing a cosmid clone library of this strain, then transferring these clones to the salt sensitive *Rhizobium* strain TAL1145, and selecting transconjugants that grew under salt stress conditions. Two hundred such salt tolerant transconjugants were selected. From twenty-four of these transconjugants, clones containing insert DNA from two different regions of BL3 genome were isolated. The first region was represented by five overlapping cosmids, having similar restriction patterns. Restriction analysis of these cosmid clones using *Hind*III showed three common fragments of sizes 8.8, 4.9 and 3.2 kb. Sequence analyses of these fragments revealed eleven ORFs, which showed high homologies with bacterial genes with known functions, including ATPase, transcriptional activator proteins of AraC family and xanthine dehydrogenase. The second region of BL3 chromosome containing genes for salt tolerance was represented by insert DNA in cosmid pUHR310. Sequence analysis revealed that pUHR310 contained genes for biosynthesis of glycine betaine, which is known to be an osmoprotectant in *S. meliloti* and other bacteria. Cosmids pUHR307 and pUHR310 were transferred to *B. japonicum* THA6 by conjugation to develop salt-tolerant derivatives. The resulting transconjugants containing either pUHR307 or pUHR310 showed enhanced salt tolerance and grew in medium containing 100 mM NaCl. However, nodulation competitiveness of these transconjugants was not improved. Therefore, improvement in salt tolerance ability of THA6 did not enhance its nodulation competitiveness under stress condition.



## REFERENCES

- Abdel-Wahab, H. H., and Zahran, H. H. (1979). Salt tolerance of *Rhizobium* species in broth culture. **Z. Allg. Mikrobiol.** 19: 681–685.
- Ama'bile-Cuevas, C. F., and Demple, B. (1991). Molecular characterization of the *soxRS* genes of *Escherichia coli*: two genes control a superoxide stress regulon. **Nucleic Acids Res.** 19: 4479–4484.
- Barcus, V., and Murray, N. (1995). Barriers to recombination: restriction. In S. Baumberg, J. Young, E. Wellington, and J. Saunders (eds.), **Population Genetics of Bacteria** (pp. 31-58). Cambridge: University Press.
- Beringer, J. E., Beynon, J., Buchanan-Wollaston, A. V., and Johnston, A. W. B. (1978). Transfer of the drug resistance transposon Tn5 to *Rhizobium*. **Nature.** 276: 633-634.
- Booth, I. R., and Higgins, C. F. (1990). Enteric bacteria and osmotic stress: intracellular potassium glutamate as a secondary signal of osmotic stress? **FEMS Microbiol. Rev.** 75: 239–246.
- Bothakur, D., Soedarjo, M., Fox, P. M., and Webb, D.T. (2003). The *mid* genes of *Rhizobium sp.* strain TAL1145 are required for degradation of mimosine into 3-hydroxy-4-pyridone and are inducible by mimosine. **Microbiology.** 149: 537-546.

- Breedveld, M. W., Zevenhuizen, L. P. T. M., and Zehnder, A. J. B. (1991). Osmotically-regulated trehalose accumulation and cyclic beta-(1,2)-glucan excreted by *Rhizobium leguminosarum* bv. *trifolii* TA-1. **Arch. Microbiol.** 156:501–506.
- Canovas, D., Vargas, C., Kneip, S., Moron, M. J., Ventosa, A., Bremer, E., and Nieto, J. J. (2000). Genes for the synthesis of the osmoprotectant glycine betaine from choline in the moderately halophilic bacterium *Halomonas elongata* DSM 3043, USA. **Microbiology.** 146: 455-463.
- Chien, C.-T., Manundu, J., Cavaness, J., Dandurand, L.-M., and Orser, C. S. (1992). Characterization of salt-tolerant and salt-sensitive mutants of *Rhizobium leguminosarum* biovar *viciae* strain C1204b. **FEMS Microbiol. Lett.** 90: 135-140.
- Cordovilla, M. P., Ligeró, F., and Lluch, C. (1994). The effect of salinity on N<sub>2</sub> fixation and assimilation in *Vicia faba*. **J. Exp. Bot.** 45: 1483–1488.
- De Souza, F. S. J. and Gomes S. L. (1998). A P-type of ATPase from the aquatic fungus *Blastocladiella emersonii* similar to animal Na,K-ATPase. **Biochim. Biophys. Acta.** 1383: 183–187.
- Demple, B., Sedgwick, B., Robins, P., Totty, N., Waterfield, M. D., and Lindahl T. (1985). Active sites and complete sequence of the suicidal methyltransferase that counters alkylation mutagenesis. **Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.** 82: 2688–2692.
- Dillewijn P. V., Soto, M. J., Villadas P. J., and Toro, N. (2001). Construction and environmental release of *Sinorhizobium meliloti* strain genetically modified to be more competitive for alfalfa nodulation. **Appl. Environ. Microbiol.** 67(9): 3860-3865.

- DLD (1989). **Annual Report of Department of Land Development**, Ministry of Agriculture, Bangkok, Thailand (p 196) (in Thai).
- Dowling, D. N., and Broughton, W. J. (1986). Competition for nodulation of legumes. **Annu Rev. Microbiol.** 40: 131-157.
- Duché, O., Trémoulet, F., Glaser, P., and Labadie, J. (2002). Salt Stress Proteins Induced in *Listeria*. **Appl. Environ. Microbiol.** 68(4): 1491–1498.
- Dunlap, V. J., and Csonka, L. N. (1985). Osmotic regulation of L-proline transport in *Salmonella typhimurium*. **J. Bacteriol.** 163: 296–304.
- Embalomatis, A., Papacosta, D. K., and Katinakis, P. (1994). Evaluation of *Rhizobium meliloti* strains isolated from indigenous populations northern Greece. **J. Agric. Crop Sci.** 172: 73-80.
- Felitsky, D. J., Cannon, J. G., Capp, M. W., Hong, J., Van Wynsberghe, A. W., Anderson, C. F., and Record, Jr M. T. (2004). The Exclusion of Glycine Betaine from Anionic Biopolymer Surface: Why Glycine Betaine Is an Effective Osmoprotectant but Also a Compatible Solute. **Biochemistry.** 43: 14732-14743.
- Ferrando, A., Kron, S. J., Rios, G., Fink, G. R., and Serrano, R. (1995). Regulation of cation transport in *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* by the salt tolerance gene HAL3. **Mol. Cell. Biol.** 15: 5470–5481.
- Figurski, D. H., and Helinski, D. R. (1979). Replication of an origin-containing derivative of plasmid RK2 dependent on a plasmid function provided in trans. **Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA.** 76: 1648-1652.

- Fujihara, S., and Yoneyama, T. (1994). Response of *Rhizobium fredii* P220 to osmotic shock: interrelationships between K<sup>+</sup>, Mg<sup>2+</sup>, glutamate and homospermidine. **Microbiology**. 140: 1909–1916.
- Gallegos, M. T., Schleif, R., Bairoch, A., Hofmann, K., and Ramos, J. L. (1997). AraC/XylS family of transcriptional regulators. **Microbiol. Mol. Biol. Rev.** 61: 393-410.
- Gao, X., Ren, Z., Zhao, Y., and Zhang, H. (2003). Overexpression of SOD2 increases salt tolerance of Arabidopsis. **Plant Physiol.** 133: 1873–1881.
- George, A. M., Hall, R. M., and Stokes, H. W. (1995). Multidrug resistance in *Klebsiella pneumoniae*: a novel gene, *ramA*, confers a multidrug resistance phenotype in *Escherichia coli*. **Microbiology**. 141: 1909–1920.
- Gerhardt, P. N. M., Smith, L. T., and Smith, G. M. (1996). Sodium-driven, osmotically activated glycine betaine transport in *Listeria monocytogenes* membrane vesicles. **J. Bacteriol.** 178: 6105–6109.
- Glaesker, E., Konings, W. N., and Poolman, B. (1996). Glycine betaine fluxes in *Lactobacillus plantarum* during osmostasis and hyper- and hypo-osmotic shock. **J. Biol. Chem.** 271: 10060–10065.
- Glynn, I. M., and Karlsh, S. (1975). The sodium pump. **Ann. Rev. Physiol.** 37, 33–55.
- Gowrishankar, J. (1985). Identification of osmoresponsive genes in *Escherichia coli*: evidence for participation of potassium and proline transport systems in osmoregulation. **J. Bacteriol.** 164: 434–445.
- Guha, S., and Guschlbauer, W. (1992). Expression of *Escherichia coli* *dam* gene in *Bacillus subtilis* provokes DNA damage response: N<sub>6</sub>-methyladenine is removed by two repair pathways. **Nucleic Acids Research**. 20(14): 3607-3615.

- Gouffi, K., Pica, N., Pichereau, V., and Blanco, C. (1999). Disaccharides as a new class of nonaccumulated osmoprotectants for *Sinorhizobium meliloti*. **Appl. Environ. Microbiol.** 65: 1491–1500.
- Hakura, A., Morimoto, K., Sofuni, T., and Nohmi, T. (1991). Cloning and characterization of the *Salmonella typhimurium ada* gene, which encodes O-6-methylguanine-DNA methyltransferase. **J. Bacteriol.** 173: 3663–3672.
- Hale, W.B., van der Woude, M.W., and Low, D.A. (1994). Analysis of nonmethylated GATC sites in the *Escherichia coli* chromosome and identification of sites that are differentially methylated in response to environmental stimuli. **J. Bacteriol.** 176(11): 3438-41.
- Haro, R., Garcíadeblas, B., and Rodríguez-Navarro, A. (1991). A novel P-type ATPase from yeast involved in sodium transport. **FEBS Letters.** 291: 189–191.
- Helemish, F. A., Abdel-Wahab, S. M., El-Mokadem, M. T., and Abou-El-Nour, M. M. (1991). Effect of sodium chloride salinity on the growth, survival and tolerance response of some rhizobial strains. **Ain Shams Sci. Bull.** 28(B): 423-440.
- Horikoshi, K. (1998). Alkaliphiles. In K. Horikoshi, and W. D. Grant (eds.) **Extremophiles** (pp. 155–179). New York: Wiley-Liss.
- Howieson, J. G. (1985). Use of an organic buffer for the selection of the acid tolerant *Rhizobium meliloti* strains. **Plant and Soil.** 88: 367-376.
- Huo, C. M., Zhao, B. C., Ge, R. C., Shen, Y. Z., and Huang, Z. J. (2004). Proteomic analysis of the salt tolerance mutant of wheat under salt stress. **Yi Chuan Xue Bao** (Article in Chinese). 31(12): 1408-1414.

- IRD (2004). **Improving the management of salt-affected soils**: a case study of saline patches in rained paddy fields in Northeast Thailand. LDD. BKK. Thailand
- Ivey, D. M., et al. (1998). Alkaliphile bioenergetics. In K. Horikoshi, W. D. Grant (eds.). **Extremophiles** (pp. 181–210). New York: Wiley-Liss.
- Jiang, J. Q., Wei, W., Hai, D. B., Hong, L. X., Wang, L., and Yang, S. S. (2004). Salt-tolerance genes involved in cation efflux and osmoregulation of *Sinorhizobium fredii* RT19 detected by isolation and characterization of *Tn5* mutants. **FEMS Microbiology Letters**. 239: 139–146.
- Jordan, D. C. (2001). Family III. *RHIZOBIACEAE* CONN 1938. In N. R. Krieg, J. G. Holt. (eds). **Bergey's Manual of Systematic Bacteriology Volume 1** (pp. 234-242). Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg, Berlin, New York.
- Johnston, A.W.B., Beynon, J.L., Buchanan-Wollaston, A.V., Setchell, S.M., Hirsch, P.R., and Beringer, J.E. (1978). High frequency transfer of nodulating ability between strains and species of *Rhizobium*. **Nature**. 276: 634-636.
- Kappes, R. M., Kempf, B., and Bremer, E. (1996). Three transport systems for the osmoprotectant glycine betaine operate in *Bacillus subtilis*: characterization of OpuD. **J. Bacteriol.** 178: 5071–5079.
- Kelleher, J., and Raleigh, E. (1994). Response to UV damage by four *Escherichia coli* K-12 restriction systems. **J. Bacteriol.** 176: 5888-5896.
- Ken-Dror, S., Preger, R., and Avi-Dor, Y. (1986). Functional characterization of the uncoupler-insensitive Na<sup>+</sup>-pump of the halotolerant bacterium BA1. **Arch. Biochem. Biophys.** 244: 122–127.

- Kishitani, S., Takanami, T., Suzuki, M., Oikawa, M., Yokoi, S., Ishitani, M., Alvarez-Nakase, A.M., and Takabe, T. (2000). Compatibility of glycine betaine in rice plants: Evaluation using transgenic rice plants with a gene for peroxisomal betaine aldehyde dehydrogenase from barley. **Plant Cell Environ.** 23: 107–114.
- Koo, S.-P., Higgins, C. F., and Booth, I. R. (1991). Regulation of compatible solute accumulation in *Salmonella typhimurium*: evidence for a glycine betaine efflux system. **J. Gen. Microbiol.** 137: 2617–2625.
- Krulwich, T. A., Ito, M., Gilmour, R., Hicks, D. B., and Guffanti, A. A. (1998). Energetics of alkaliphilic *Bacillus* species: physiology and molecules. **Adv. Microbial Physiol.** 40: 402–438.
- Lambert, C., Erdmann, A., Eikmanns, M., and Kramer, R. (1995). Triggering glutamate excretion in *Corynebacterium glutamicum* by modulating the membrane state with local anesthetics and osmotic gradients. **Appl. Environ. Microbiol.** 61: 4334–4342.
- Le Rudulier, D., and Bernard, T. (1986). Salt tolerance in *Rhizobium*: a possible role for betaines. **FEMS Microbiology. Rev.** 39: 67-72.
- Leonard, T.A., Butler, P.J., and Lowe, J. (2005). Bacterial chromosome segregation: structure and DNA binding of the Soj dimer-a conserved biological switch. **EMBO J.** 24(2): 270-282.
- Lowry, O. H., Rosebrough, N. J., Farr, A. L., and Randall, R. J. (1951). Protein measurement with the Folin-Phenol reagents. **J. Biol. Chem.** 193: 265-275.

- Macinga, D. R., Parojcic, M. M., and Rather, P. N. (1995). Identification and analysis of *aarP*, a transcriptional activator of the 29-*N*-acetyltransferase in *Providencia stuartii*. **J. Bacteriol.** 177: 3407–3414.
- Maniatis, T., Fritsch, E. F., and Sambrook, J. (1982). **Molecular cloning: a laboratory manual.** Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory. New York: Cold Spring Harbor.
- Marquez, J. A., and Serrano, R. (1996). Multiple transduction pathways regulate the sodium-extrusion gene PMR2/ENA1 during salt stress in yeast. **FEBS Letters.** 382: 89–92.
- Martin, R.G., Gillette, W. K., and Rosner, J. L. (2000). The *ykgA* gene of *Escherichia coli*. **Mol Microbiol.** 37: 978-979.
- McLaggan, D., Naprstek, J., Buurman, E. T., and Epstein, W. (1994). Interdependence of K1 and glutamate accumulation during osmotic adaptation of *Escherichia coli*. **J. Biol. Chem.** 269: 1911–1917.
- Mendum, M. L., and Smith, L. T. (2002). Characterization of Glycine Betaine Porter I from *Listeria monocytogenes* and Its Roles in Salt and Chill Tolerance. **Appl. Environ. Microbiol.** 68(2): 813–819.
- Meury, J. (1988). Glycine betaine reverses the effects of osmotic stress on DNA replication and cellular division in *Escherichia coli*. **Arch. Microbiol.** 149: 232–239.
- Miller, K.J., and Wood, J. M. (1996). Osmoadaptation by rhizosphere bacteria. **Annu. Rev. Microbiol.** 50: 101-136.
- Moat, A. G., and Foster, J. W. (1995). **Microbial Physiology.** 3<sup>rd</sup>Ed. John Wiley and Sons, Inc. New York, N.Y.



- Moawad, H., and Bohlool, B., (1984). Competition among *Rhizobium spp.* for nodulation of *Leucaena leucocephala* in two tropical soils. **Appl. Environ. Microbiol.** 48: 5-9.
- Mohammad, R. M., Akhavan-Kharazian, M., Campbell, W. F., and Rumbaugh, M. D. (1991). Identification of salt-and drought-tolerant *Rhizobium meliloti* L. strains. **Plant Soil.** 134: 271–276.
- Moroshi, F., Hayashi, K., and Munakata, N. (1990). *Bacillus subtilis ada* operon encodes two DNA alkyltransferases. **Nucleic Acids Res.** 18: 5473–5480.
- Muller, S. H., and Pereira, P. A. A. (1995). Nitrogen fixation of common bean (*Phaseolus vulgaris* L.) as affected by mineral nitrogen supply at different growth stages. **Plant Soil.** 177: 55–61.
- Murphy, L., Harris, D., Barrell, B. G., Rajandream, M. A., and Walsh, S. V. (1996). SWISSPROT. Accession no. Q10630.
- National Center for Biotechnology Information. (2005). [on-line]. Available: [http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/BLAST/Blast.cgi?RID=1119376374-27254-29947270118\\_BLASTQ2,.htm](http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/BLAST/Blast.cgi?RID=1119376374-27254-29947270118_BLASTQ2,.htm)
- Nogales, J., Campos, R., BenAbdelkhalek, H., Olivares, J., Lluch, C., and Sanjuan, J. (2002). *Rhizobium tropici* genes involved in free-living salt tolerance are required for the establishment of efficient nitrogen-fixing symbiosis with *Phaseolus vulgaris*. **Mol. Plant Microbe Interact.** 15(3): 225-232.
- Ohta, M., Hayashi, Y., Nakasima, A., Hamada, A., Tanaka, A., Nakamura, T., and Hayakawa, T. (2002). Introduction of a Na<sup>+</sup>/H<sup>+</sup> antiporter gene from *Atriplex gmelini* confers salt tolerance to rice. **FEBS Lett.** 532: 279–282.

- Osteras, M., Boncompagni, E., Vicent, N., Poggi, M. C., and Le Rudulier, D. (1998). Precent of a gene encoding choline sulfatase in *Sinorhizobium meliloti* bet operon: Choline-O-sulfate is metabolized into glycine betaine. **Proc. Natl. Sci.** 95: 11394-11399.
- Padan, E., and Schuldinger, S. (1993). Na<sup>+</sup>/H<sup>+</sup> antiporter, molecules devices that couple Na<sup>+</sup> and H<sup>+</sup> circulations in cells. **J. Bioenergetics Biomembranes.** 25: 647–669.
- Padan, E., and Schuldinger, S. (1994). Molecular physiology of the Na<sup>+</sup>/H<sup>+</sup> antiporter in *Escherichia coli*. **J. Exp. Biol.** 196:443–456.
- Peter, H., Burkovski, A., and Kramer, R. (1998). Osmo-sensing by N- and C-terminal extensions of the glycine betaine uptake system BetP of *Corynebacterium glutamicum*. **J. Biol. Chem.** 273: 2567–2574.
- Peter, H., Burkovski, A., and Kramer, R., (1996). Isolation, characterization, and expression of the *Corynebacterium glutamicum betP* gene, encoding the transport system for the compatible solute glycine betaine. **J. Bacteriol.** 178: 5229–5234.
- Petersohn, A., Brigulla, M., Haas, S., Hoheisel, J. D., Volker, U., and Hecker, M. (2001). Global analysis of the general stress response of *bacillus subtilis*. **J. Bacteriol.** 183(19): 5617–5631.
- Pfenninger-Li, X. D., Albracht, S. P. J., van Belzen, R., and Dimroth, P. (1996). NADH:ubiquinone oxidoreductase of *Vibrio alginolyticus*: purification, properties and reconstitution of the Na<sup>+</sup> pump. **Biochemistry.** 35: 6233–6242.

- Pocard, J. A., Vincent, N., Boncompagni, E., Smith, L. T., Poggi, M. C., and Le Rudulier, D. (1997). Molecular characterization of the bet genes encoding glycine betaine synthesis in *Sinorhizobium meliloti* 102F34. **Microbiology**. 143: 1369-1379.
- Raven, J. A. (1976). Transport in algal cells. In A. Pirson, M. H. Zimmermann (eds.) **Encyclopedia of plant physiology** (pp. 125–188). New Series Vol. IIA, Berlin: Springer Verlag.
- Rice, W. (1997). Effect of inoculation of pea crops (“A new tools in an old tool box”) **Agromanager**. 203.
- Ritchie, J. M. (1992). Voltage-gated ion channels in Schwann cells and glia. **Trends Neurosci**. 15: 345-351.
- Riva, A., Delorme, M. O., Chevalier, T., Gilhot, N., Hénaut, C., and Hénaut, A. (2004). Characterization of the GATC regulatory network in *E. coli*. **BMC Genomics**. 5: 48.
- Robleto, E. A., Kmiecik, K., Oplinger, E. S., Nienhaus, J., and Triplett, E. W. (1998) Trifolitoxin production increases nodulation competitiveness of *Rhizobium etli* CE3 under agricultural conditions. **Appl. Environ. Microbiol**. 64: 2630-2633.
- Ruvkun, G. B., and Ausubel, F. M. (1981). A general method for site-directed mutagenesis in prokaryotes. **Nature**. 289: 85-89.
- Sambrook, J., and Russell, D. W. (2000). Molecular Cloning: **A Laboratory Manual A Laboratory Manual** (3<sup>rd</sup> Edition), Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory.
- Serrano, R., Kielland-Brandt, M. C., and Fink, G. R. (1986). Yeast plasma membrane ATPase is essential for growth and has homology with sodium, potassium and calcium ATPase. **Nature**. 319: 689–693.

- Sheppard, D., and Englesberg, E. (1966). Positive control in the L-arabinose gene–enzyme complex of *Escherichia coli* B/r exhibited with stable merodiploids. Cold Spring Harbor Symp. **Quant Biol.** 31: 345-347.
- Sinorhizobium* genome project [Online]. Available: [www. http://bioinfo.genopole-toulouse.prd.fr/](http://bioinfo.genopole-toulouse.prd.fr/).
- Skarstad, K., Thony, B., Hwang, D. S., and Kornberg, A. (1993). A novel binding protein of the origin of the *Escherichia coli* chromosome. **J. Biol. Chem.** 268: 5365–5370.
- Skulachev, V. P. (1994). The latest views from the sodium world. **Biochim. Biophys. Acta.** 1187: 216–221.
- Somasegaran, P., and Hoben, H. J. (1994). **Handbook for Rhizobia**: Method in Legume *Rhizobium* Technology. New York: Springer-Verlag.
- Staskawicz, B., Dahlbeck, D., Keen, N.T., and Napoli, C. (1987). Molecular characterization of cloned avirulence genes from race 0 and race 1 of *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. glycinea. **J. Bacteriol.** 169: 5789-5794.
- Steil, L., Hoffmann, T., Budde, I., Volker, U., and Bremer, E. (2003). Genome-Wide Transcriptional Profiling Analysis of Adaptation of *Bacillus subtilis* to High Salinity. **J. Bacteriol.** 185(21): 6358–6370.
- Stein, W. D. (1986). **Transport and diffusion across cell membranes.** (pp. 477–571). San Diego, CA: Academic Press.
- Streeter J., and Bhagwat, A. (1999). Biosynthesis of trehalose from maltooligosaccharides in Rhizobia. **Can. J. Microbiol.** 45: 716–721.
- Sulavik, M. C., Dazer, M., and Miller, P. F. (1996). SWISSPROT. Accession no. Q56070.

- Talibart, R., Jebbar, H., Gouffi, K., Pichereau, V., Gouesbet, G., Blanco, C., Bernard, T., and Pocord, J. A. (1997). Transient Accumulation of Glycine and Dynamics of Endogenous Osmolytes in salt stresses cultures of *Shinorhizobium meliloti*. **Appl. Environ. Microbiol.** 63 (12): 4657-4663.
- Thorne, S. H., and Williams, H. D. (1999). Cell density-dependent starvation survival of *Rhizobium leguminosarum* bv. *phaseoli*: Identification of the role of an N-Acyl homoserine lactone in adaptation to stationary-phase survival. **J. Bacteriol.** 181: 981-990.
- Triplett, E. W., and Sadowsky, M. J. (1992). Genetics of competition for nodulation of legumes. **Annu. Rev. Microbiol.** 40: 399-428.
- Trossat, C., Rathinasabapathi, B., and Hanson, A. D. (1997). Transgenically expressed betaine aldehyde dehydrogenase efficiently catalyzes oxidation of dimethylsulfoniopropionaldehyde and  $\omega$ -aminoaldehydes. **Plant Physiol.** 113: 1457-1461.
- Vijaranakul, U., Nadakavukaren, M. J., Bayles, D. O., Wilkinson, B. J., and Jayaswal, R. K. (1997). Characterization of an NaCl-sensitive *Staphylococcus aureus* mutant and rescue of the NaCl-sensitive phenotype by glycine betaine but not by other compatible solutes. **Appl. Environ. Microbiol.** 63: 1889–1897.
- Vicent, J. M. (1970). **A manual for the practical study of root-nodule bacteria** (p. 164). IMP. Oxford Handbook No 15, Oxford: Blackwell Scientific Publications.

- von Blohn, C., Kempf, B., Kappes, R. M., and Bremer, E. (1997). Osmostress response in *Bacillus subtilis*: characterization of a proline uptake system (OpuE) regulated by high osmolarity and the alternative transcription factor sigma B. **Mol. Microbiol.** 25: 175–187.
- von Tigerstrom, R. G., and Razzell, W. E. (1968). Aldehyde Dehydrogenase. II. Physical And Molecular Properties Of The Enzyme From *Pseudomonas Aeruginosa*. **J. Biol. Chem.** 243: 6495-6503.
- Watanabe, Y., Oshima, N., and Tamai, Y. (2005). Co-expression of the Na<sup>+</sup>/H<sup>+</sup>-antiporter and H<sup>+</sup>-ATPase genes of the salt-tolerant yeast *Zygosaccharomyces rouxii* in *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*. **FEMS.** 5: 411–417.
- Watanabe, Y., Yamaguchi, M., Sakamoto, J., and Tamai, Y. (1993). Characterization of plasma membrane H<sup>(+)</sup>-ATPase from salt-tolerant yeast *Candida versatilis*. **Yeast.** 9(3): 213-220.
- Wei, J. J., Li, X., Wang, L., and Yang, S. S. (2004). Isolation of salt-sensitive mutants from *Sinorhizobium meliloti* and characterization of genes involved in salt tolerance. **Lett. Appl. Microbiol.** 39: 278–283.
- Weretilnyk, E. A., and Hanson, A. D. (1990). Molecular cloning of plant betaine-aldehyde dehydrogenase, an enzyme implicated in adaptation to salinity and drought. **Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA.** 87: 2745-2749.
- Wilkins, B. (2002). Plasmid promiscuity: meeting the challenge of DNA immigration control. **Environ. Microbiol.** 4: 495-500.
- Wood, J. M., (1999). Osmosensing by Bacteria: Signals and Membrane-Based Sensors. **Microbiol. Molec. Biol. Rev.** 63: 230–262.

- Wu, J., and Weiss, B. (1991). Two divergently transcribed genes, *soxR* and *soxS*, control a superoxide response regulon of *Escherichia coli*. **J. Bacteriol.** 173: 2864–2871.
- Xi, H., Schneider, B. L., and Reitzer, L. (2000). Purine Catabolism in *Escherichia coli* and Function of Xanthine Dehydrogenase in Purine Salvage. **J. Bacteriol.** 182(19): 5332-5341.
- Yale, J., and Bohnert, H. J. (2001). Transcript Expression in *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* at High Salinity. **J. Biol. Chem.** 276(19): 15996–16007.
- Yelton, M. M., Yang, S. S., Edie, S. A., and Lim, S. T. (1983). Characterization of an effective salt-tolerant fast-growing strain of *Rhizobium japonicum*. **J. Gen. Microbiol.** 129: 1537-1547.
- Zahran, H. H. (1999). Rhizobium-Legume Symbiosis and Nitrogen Fixation under Severe Conditions and in an Arid Climate. **Microbiol Mol Biol Rev.** 63: 968-989.

**CHAPTER V**

**PROTEOMIC ANALYSIS OF *Sinorhizobium sp.***

**STRAIN BL3 MEMBRANE PROTEINS AND**

**QUANTITATIVE PROTEOMIC ANALYSIS OF SALT**

**STRESS RESPONSE**

**ABSTRACT**

The symbiotic relationship between the plant root and the microbe is critically dependent on the environmental conditions, including salt concentration. The protein content of a membrane enriched fraction obtained from *Sinorhizobium sp.* BL3 was investigated for identifying membrane proteins involved in salt stress response. Using an optimized membrane protein extraction protocol and nanoflow liquid chromatography interfaced to electrospray ionization tandem mass spectrometry (LC-MS/MS) 751 proteins were initially identified of which 412 proteins corresponded to membrane proteins which contained at least one transmembrane domain or localized in the membrane region. The membrane proteome could be categorized into 5 different functional groups where three major groups are cell process (30%), small molecule metabolism (27%) and hypothetical/global homology (26%). Over a quarter of the identified proteins have been previously reported as being salt tolerant proteins. Quantitative proteomic analysis was performed using an amine reactive stable isotope



labeled reagent allowing the study of changes in protein abundance as a function of salt stress. Several membrane proteins exhibited up- or down regulation by more than 1.5 fold with the level depend upon salt concentration and exposure time. Proteins involved in energy metabolism, DNA repair and synthesis and transportation proteins involved in compatible solute and ion transport across membranes were up-regulated in either immediate or late response. This study demonstrates that a mass spectrometry based proteomic approach is useful in the systematic study of membrane proteins and their abundance in microbes under various stress conditions.

## INTRODUCTION

Salinity is one of the environmental factors that adversely affect Rhizobium-legume symbiosis at all stages of Rhizobium-legume interaction. Salt stress causes a reduction in the numbers of rhizobia attached to root hairs, a decrease in nodule number, and a decrease in the proportion of the nodules that are initiated in saline conditions that are able to differentiate fully into active N<sub>2</sub>-fixing nodules (Tu, 1981). The mechanisms involving in-cell adaptation or survival under salt stress condition have been intensively studied. Under salt stress environments, outer membrane proteins (OMPs) are key molecules that interface the cell with the surrounding environment. Moreover, membrane proteins play an important role in maintaining normal cell volume and intracellular ion balance involving transport of inorganic and organic molecules (Martin et al., 1999; Wiggins, 1990; Botsford and Lewis, 1990; Boncompagni et al., 1999; Smith et al., 1994; 1989; Breedveld et al., 1991). Additionally, it is wide distribution of proteins at the membrane which is important in

biological functions involving the transportation of nutrients to and from the cell (Klebba, 1998), conjugation (Koebnik, 1999), controlling cell morphology, intercellular communication and cell metabolism. Rhizobial membrane proteins that are involved in salt stress include: the *betS* gene, encoding a glycine betaine/proline betaine transporter (Boscari et al., 2002), the *kup* gene, encoding a potassium uptake system protein (Nogales et al., 2002), and the *omp10*, encoding outer membrane lipoprotein (Wei et al., 2004). Hence, large scale profiling expression change of membrane proteome is of great interest. The first insights on a global scale study of gene expression under salt stress of *Sinorhizobium meliloti* has been reported by Ruberg et al (2003), using whole genome transcriptomic approach which provided a comprehensive data of a global change in mRNA level. The interesting result exhibited 15 genes involved in ion uptake were reduced in expression whereas 14 genes involved in transport of small molecules were induced. Therefore, it is interesting to examine the correlation between mRNA and protein expression level. Especially, membrane proteomic analysis could provide the actual evidence of membrane global networks response to such stress.

Membrane proteome analysis is a great challenge to achieved complete proteome, due to it has extreme physicochemical properties that obstacle the successful analyses. Initial membrane proteomic studies were employed by applying two-dimensional (2-D) gel electrophoresis followed by spot identification with MALDI/TOF-TOF. The analysis using such methodology has been reported the identification of 37 membrane proteins from *Escherichia coli* (Molloy et al., 2000), 21 OMPs from *E. coli*, 23 OMPs of *Salmonella typhimurium* and 14 OMPs of *Krebsella pneumoniae* (Molloy et al., 2001) and 15 membrane proteins from green-sulfur

bacterium *Chlolobium tepidum* (Aivaliotis et al., 2004). Attempt to improve membrane protein detection was further performed by 1-D SDS-PAGE combination with LC-MS/MS. One hundred and fourteen integral membrane proteins could be observed from *Halobacterium salinarum* (Klein, 2005) and 79 membrane proteins detected from *Mycobacterium tuberculosis* (Gu et al., 2003). Another approach which has removed the requirement for separation using PAGE is the so called 'shot gun' methodology which couples ion-exchange and reverse phase chromatography (Washburn et al., 2000). The emerging gel-free proteomic approaches have provided powerful tools for the analysis of complex mixtures and allowed previously difficult analytes of membrane proteins to become accessible for mass spectrometric proteomic analysis (Link et al., 1999; Washburn and Yates, 2000; Washburn et al., 2001; Blonder et al., 2004; Prinz et al., 2004). Three hundred and thirty three membrane proteins achieved from *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* using online-LC-tandem massspectrometry analysis (Blonder et al., 2004). Moreover, the introducing of multidimensional chromatography allows an effective separation of complex mixtures (Fujii et al., 2004, Washburn et al., 2001). 1484 proteins were identified from *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* proteome whereas 131 proteins contained three or more transmembrane proteins (Washburn et al., 2001).

In this investigation, the first proteomic study for identifying and quantitating membrane proteins involved in salt stress of *Sinorhizobium sp.* BL3 have provided insights and further understanding of the functional protein distribution and the roles of membrane proteins in the cell. The effort to achieved large scale membrane proteome, a combination of high resolution separation using off-line strong cationic column (SCX) with nanoflow liquid chromatography/tandem mass spectrometric

have been applied. A total 751 proteins could be identified whereas over half of proteins were identified as membrane proteins. The successful membrane proteins identification provided the further examination of expression shift under the salt stress which mass tag was used to derivatise for monitoring. The quantitative validation was performed by VEMS v.3 program.

## MATERIALS AND METHODS

### Chemicals and reagents

HPLC-grade acetonitrile (ACN), formic acid, and trifluoroacetic acid (TFA) were purchased from Fisher Scientific. Water was obtained from a milli-Q Plus purification system (Millipore, Bedford, MA).  $\alpha$ -Cyano-4-hydroxycinnamic acid ( $\alpha$ -CHCA) were purchased from Sigma-Aldrich.

### *Sinorhizobium sp.* BL3 culturing

Inoculum of *Sinorhizobium sp.* BL3 were grown aerobically at 28°C in yeast extract mannitol (YEM) medium (Vincent, 1970) containing (g.l<sup>-1</sup>): MgSO<sub>4</sub>.7H<sub>2</sub>O, 0.2; K<sub>2</sub>HPO<sub>4</sub>, 0.5; Manitol, 10; Yeast extract, 0.5; NaCl, 0.1. The pH was maintained between 6.5-6.8.

For quantitative experiments, *Sinorhizobium sp.* BL3 strain was grown in modified minimal salts medium (Howieson, 1985), which contained and (mg.l<sup>-1</sup>) Na<sub>2</sub>SO<sub>4</sub>, 100; MgSO<sub>4</sub>.7H<sub>2</sub>O, 200; CaCl<sub>2</sub>.2H<sub>2</sub>O, 5; MnSO<sub>4</sub>.4H<sub>2</sub>O, 1.11; K<sub>2</sub>HPO<sub>4</sub>, 4.35; KH<sub>2</sub>PO<sub>4</sub>, 3.4; ZnSO<sub>4</sub>.7H<sub>2</sub>O, 1; CuSO<sub>4</sub>5H<sub>2</sub>O, 0.5; FeSO<sub>4</sub>7H<sub>2</sub>O, 5; NaEDTA, 1; thiamine HCl, 1; pantothenic acid, 1; biotin, 2x10<sup>-3</sup>. For carbon and nitrogen source

were added ( $\text{g.l}^{-1}$ ) sodium glutamate, 2.5; sodium succinate, 2.0; and  $\text{KNO}_3$ , 0.05. Media were supplemented with antibiotics at final concentration ( $\mu\text{g.ml}^{-1}$ ); streptomycin 100.

### **Preparation of membrane fractions**

*Sinorhizobium sp.* BL3 cells from 1 liter of cell culture in minimal growth medium were used for each independent experiment (with or without salt). For salt stress condition, cell cultures were grown to reach  $\text{OD}_{600}$  of 0.6, then sodium chloride solution was added to final concentration of 0.4 and 0.5 M in the media. Cells were then further cultured for 1 h and 6 h. For control condition, cell cultures were grown at the same condition except sodium chloride solutions was not added. Cells were collected by centrifugation at 7000 g and washed twice with 10 mM Tris-Cl, pH 7.5. The cell pellet was resuspended in 10 mL of 10 mM Tris-Cl, pH 7.5 containing 1 mM phenylmethylsulphonyl fluoride (PMSF). A cell volume of 10 mL were disrupted by passing through an Aminco French press at 1,200 psi twice. The lysate was centrifuged twice at 7000 g for 10 min. to remove unbroken cells. Membrane protein extraction was performed according to Molloy et al. (2000). Briefly, the supernatant was diluted with ice cold 0.1 M sodium carbonate (pH 11) to a final volume of 60 mL and stirred slowly on ice for 1 h. The carbonate treated membranes were collected by ultracentrifugation in a Sorval 55.2 Ti rotor at an average of 100,000 g for 1.5 h at 4°C. The membrane pellet was washed twice by sonication in 2 ml of 10 mM Tris-Cl, pH 7.5, containing 1 mM PMSF and ultracentrifugation (14 000 g for 30 min at 4°C in a Eppendorf table centrifuge). The membrane pellet was then solubilized in a 9 M

urea solution. Protein concentration was measured by the Bradford method (Bradford, 1976) where bovine serum albumin was used for standard calibration.

### **In-solution digestion of membrane proteins**

Ten  $\mu\text{g}$  of soluble membrane protein was resuspended in 21  $\mu\text{L}$  400 mM  $\text{NH}_4\text{HCO}_3$  (pH 7.8) in 8 M urea. DTT 45 mM was added to the final concentration of mixture, then incubated for 15 min at 56°C. Subsequently the solution was chilled and 5  $\mu\text{L}$  of iodacetamide (100 mM) was added, followed by incubation in the dark at room temperature for 15 min. To the resulting mixture, Lys C protease (Calbiochem, San Diego, CA) was added (15 ng) and further incubated at 37°C for 6 hours. Followed by the addition of 140  $\mu\text{L}$  of  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  and 20 pmole of sequence grade trypsin (Promega, Madison, WI) in 5  $\mu\text{L}$  and incubation for overnight at 37°C.

### **Derivatisation**

Forty  $\mu\text{L}$  of a solution containing ( $\text{d}_0$ ) 2-methoxy-4, 5-dihydro-1H-imidazole (1M) either ( $\text{d}_4$ ) 2-methoxy-4,5-dideutero-1H-imidazole was added to 2  $\mu\text{g}$  of digested protein that had been dried in vacuum. The reaction was allowed to proceed for 3 hours at 55°C. An equal volume of 5% formic acid was added to quench the reaction followed by the reaction mixture being de-salted using micro-columns as described by Rappsillber et al. (2003).

### **Peptides separation by strong cation exchange chromatography (SCX)**

SCX was performed using a micro column packed with Self Pack POROS 20 (Applied Biosystems, Framingham, MA) as described in Gobom et al (1999). SCX

columns were conditioned by washing with 4 x 20  $\mu$ l of 30% acetonitrile, ammonium formate (1M, pH3.0). The tryptic peptides were dissolved in 30% acetonitrile, ammonium formate (1M, pH3.0) and loaded onto the SCX-packed column. The flow-through was collected. A step-wise elution was performed using 20  $\mu$ l of 30% acetonitrile in ammonium formate (20, 30, 40, 50, 60 and 120 mM, pH3.0). All fractions were dried in vacuum and resuspended in 5% formic acid to allow analysis by nanoLC-MS/MS.

### **Peptide mass fingerprinting (PMF)**

Samples were desalted and concentrated with a self packed C18-columns as described by Gobom et al. (1999). Peptides were eluted in a volume of 0.5  $\mu$ l using a concentrated solution of  $\alpha$ -CHCA in 70% acetonitrile and 0.1% trifluoroacetic acid in water and deposited directly onto the MALDI target plate. Trypsin digested BSA peptides was used for closing external calibration. PMF analysis was performed on a Bruker ultraflex MALDI-TOF-TOF mass spectrometer (Bruker Daltonik GmbH). The MALDI-generated ions were extracted and then accelerated to 25 kV. The TOF was operated in the reflectron mode.

### **Peptides separation by nanoflow liquid chromatography**

Automated nanoflow liquid chromatography/tandem mass spectrometric analysis was performed using a QTOF Ultima mass spectrometer (Micromass UK Ltd., Manchester, UK) employing automated data dependent acquisition (DDA). A nanoflow-HPLC system (Ultimate; Switchos2; Famos; LC Packings, Amsterdam, The Netherlands) was used to deliver a flow rate of 2  $\mu$ l.min<sup>-1</sup> (loading) and 100

nl.min<sup>-1</sup> (elution). Loading was accomplished by using a low rate of 2 µl.min<sup>-1</sup> onto a homemade 2 cm fused silica precolumn (75 µm i.d.; 375 µm o.d.; Resprosil C18-AQ, 3 µm (Ammerbuch-Entringen, DE) using autosampler essentially as described by Licklider et al. (2002). Sequential elution of peptides was accomplished using a linear gradient from Solution A (0.6% acetic acid) to 40% of solution B (80% acetonitrile 0.5% acetic acid) in 90 minutes over the precolumn in-line with a homemade 10 cm resolving column (50 µm i.d.; 375 µm o.d.; Resprosil C18-AQ, 3 µm (Ammerbuch-Entringen, DE). The resolving column was connected using a fused silica transfer line (20 µm i.d.) to a distally coated fused silica emitter (New Objective, Cambridge, MA, USA) (360 µm o.d. / 20 µm i.d. / 10 µm tip i.d.) biased to 1.8 kV.

The mass spectrometer was operated in the positive ion mode with a resolution of 9,000-11,000 full-width half-maximum using a source temperature of 80 °C and a counter current nitrogen flow rate of 150 l/h. Data dependent analysis was employed (five most abundant ions in each cycle were subjected to MS/MS): 1 second MS (m/z 350-1500) and 5 x 1 second MS/MS (m/z 50-2000, continuum mode), 30 seconds dynamic exclusion. A charge state recognition algorithm was employed to determine optimal collision energy for low energy CID MS/MS of peptide ions. External mass calibration using NaI resulted in mass errors of less than 50 ppm, typically 5-15 ppm in the m/z range 50-2000. Raw data was processed using ProteinLynx Global Server ProteinLynx (smooth 3/2 Savitzky Golay and center 4 channels/80% centroid) and the resulting MS/MS data set exported in the Micromass pkl format.



### **Computational analysis**

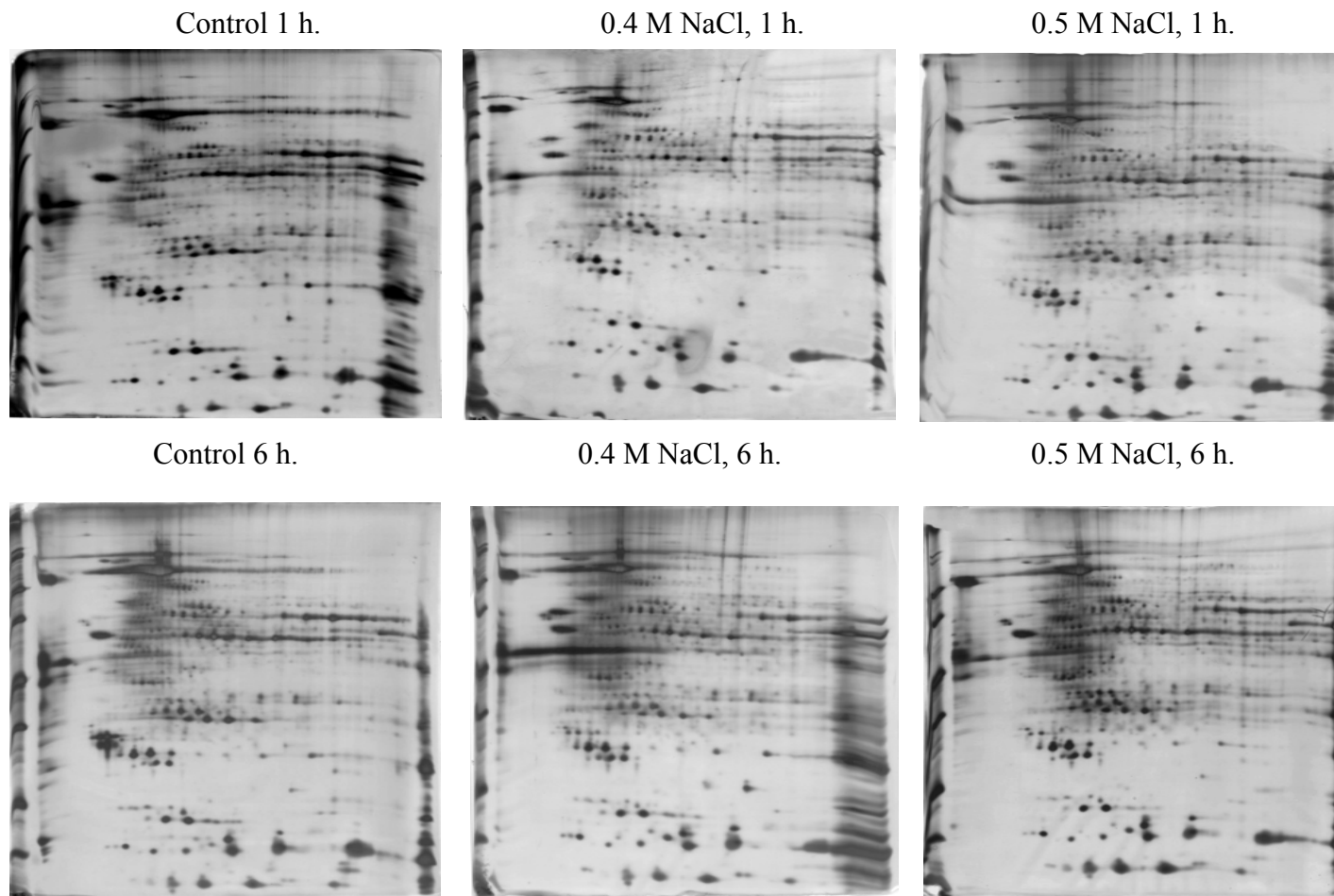
The raw data was processed using the fast de-convolution algorithm in Protein Lynx Global Server v 2.0.5 (Waters/Micromass UK Ltd., Manchester, UK). The resulting pkl files were imported into Mascot and VEMS v 3.0 for database dependent searching of the *S. meliloti* proteome. A small program which is part of the VEMS v3.0 package was used to automatically extract the retention times of each MS/MS spectrum from the raw data. The pkl files, the extracted retention times, and the raw data were imported into VEMS for the quantitative analysis. All low confident identifications and quantifications were manually validated using the visual tools in the VEMS program. The quantitative score represented a degree of expression changes which calculated by dividing the intensity of the heavy with the total intensity of heavy and light and multiplying by 100. This means that a quantitation value of 50% corresponds to a ratio of 1:1. A ratio of light:heavy of 1:2 and 2:1 corresponds to 66% and 33%, respectively. Functional categorization, predicted transmembrane domains (TMDs) and localization of membrane proteins were performed according to Riley rules (Karp et al., 1999) at *Sinorhizobium* genome project (www, n.d) and using PSORT program to predict TMDs and localization.

## **RESULTS AND DISCUSSION**

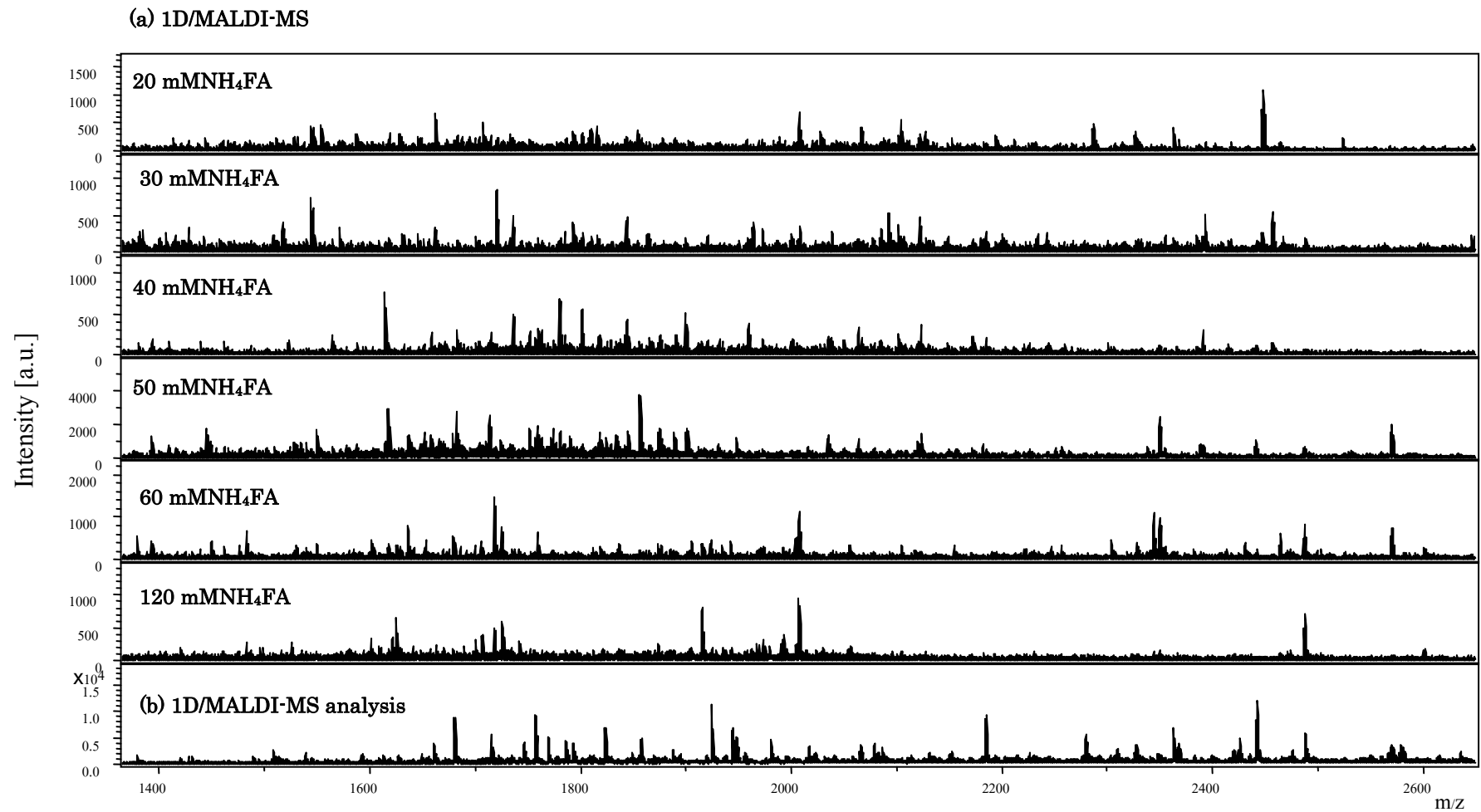
### **Membrane protein identification of *Sinorhizobium* sp. BL3**

The membrane sub-proteome, which mainly contains hydrophobic proteins, is one of the most difficult analyte species to characterise. Initially, identification of membrane proteins was performed by applying a 2D-PAGE/MALDI/TOF-TOF

strategy (figure 5.1). However the total identified proteins observed was less than 100. Possible explanations for the poor return include (i) loss of membrane proteins during IEFgel separation, (ii) aggregation of high molecular weight membrane proteins at the top of gel which therefore, could not be separated and characterized, (iii) low abundance protein could not be detected/identified by MALDI-TOF/TOF. These obstacle evidences was also documented that protein losses with the use of immobilized pH gradients (IPGs) due to hydrophobic interactions between certain protein domains and the polymers used to form the pH gradient (Adessi et al., 1997), the reproducibility and load capacity offered by IPGs (Satoni et al., 2000 and Molloy, 2000), there are difficulties in separating proteins with extreme physicochemical properties and of course the dynamic range issue (Jenkins and Pennington, 2001). Therefore, the analytical strategy has been changed to the alternative gel free analysis using multidimensional  $\eta$ LC-MS/MS. Alongside the well documented advantages of using 2D-LC, there was an additional advantage that derivatisation of peptides is more efficient than that of protein level and thus introducing quantification by derivatising with isotopic labels is made easier. The peptide separation efficiency of the off-line SCX self packed column was tested using MALDI MS before combining with  $\eta$ LC/ESI MS/MS (Figure 5.2). The figure clearly shows that the mass fingerprints for



**Figure 5.1** Silver stained 2-D gels of membrane proteins from *Sinorhizobium sp.* BL3 under 0.4 M NaCl and 0.5 M NaCl salt condition after shift to salt condition 1 and 6 hours.

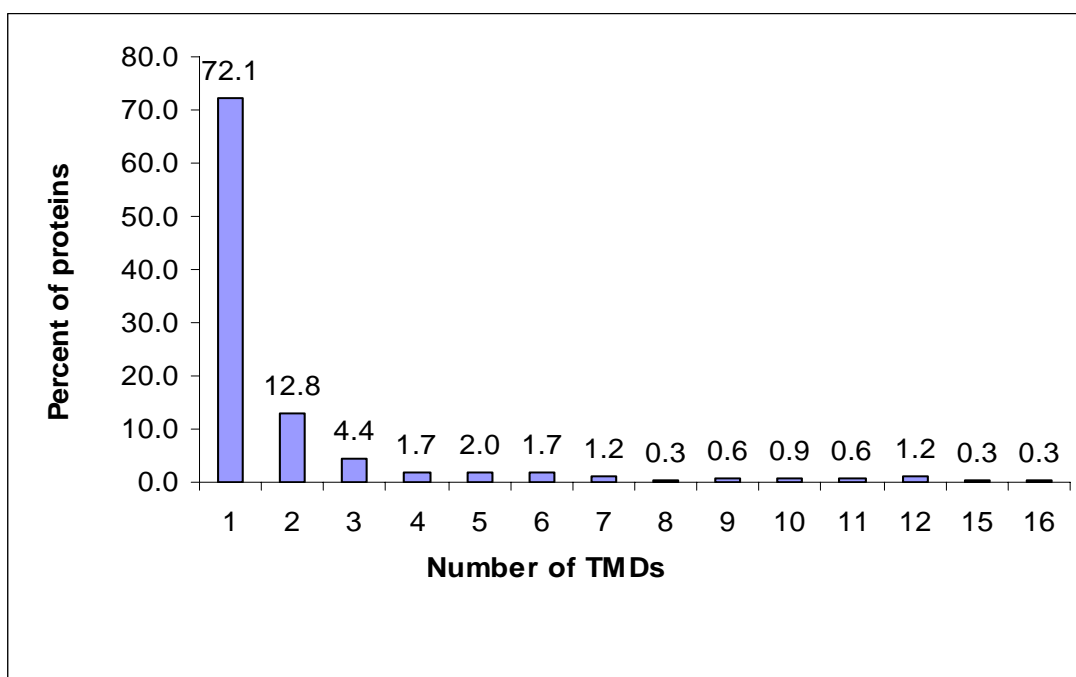


**Figure 5.2** Base-peak chromatograms of the digested membrane proteins analyzed by the (a) SCX/MALDI-MS systems and (b) 1D/MALDI-MS systems.

each fraction are quite different indicating offline micro-column SCX fractionation has been successful.

### **Identification of proteins in *Sinorhizobium* BL3 membrane enriched fraction by LC-MS/MS**

A total of 12,685 MS/MS spectra were obtained for identification of peptides and proteins. The data searched with VEMS v3.0 (Matthiesen et al., 2004) against protein sequences based on the complete *S. meliloti* provided 751 confident protein identification with 412 membrane proteins based on either contain TMDs or membrane localization as shown in appendix. Proteins containing from one and up to 16 transmembrane domains were identified. A total of 248 proteins (72.1%) contained one TM domain and 44 (12.8%) contain 2 TMDs (Figure 5.3). Proteins with high numbers of transmembrane domains (TMDs) include transmembrane hypothetical protein SMb20291 with 16 TMDs, probable NADH dehydrogenase I chain L with 15 TMDs, transmembrane proteintransmembrane transport protein with 12 TMDs, putative drug resistance protein with 11 TMDs, and protein-export membrane protein with 10 TMDs. The use of SCX in combination with  $\eta$ LC allowed a higher number of membrane proteins to be identified compared to the 2-D gel method.



**Figure 5.3** Predicted transmembrane domains of identified membrane proteins

The 412 identified membrane proteins from 2D-LC-MS/MS experiment could be categorized into five major functional groups and 39 subgroups based on the classification according to the Riley rules (Karp et al., 1999). The classification of the membrane proteins in these main and sub-functional groups are showed in Figure 5.4. The three largest groups are cell process (Group IV) contained 124 proteins (30%), small molecule metabolism of 110 proteins (27%) and, hypothetical/global homology (Group VI) of 109 proteins (26%), respectively.

Group IV, cell process, identified as a majority group of membrane proteins which involved in transportation of several kinds of molecules through the cell membrane which has also been reported in a major group of the *P. aeruginosa* membrane proteome (Blonder, 2004). In contrast, the membrane proteome of *M.*

*tuberculosis* detected only 6.6% of cell process proteins among protein identified (Gu et al., 2003). The most numerous transporters belong to the transport of small molecules with 50 identified proteins, the second largest group is that for the transport of carbohydrates, organic acids, alcohols with 26 identified proteins. Nevertheless, many of ABC transporter ATP-binding proteins have no transmembrane domains, however it was classified as peripheral membrane proteins, which are subunits of membrane-associated complexes. The architecture of proteins complexes is species-specific, assignment of proteins to this group of membrane proteins are more or less imprecise (Klein et al., 2005). Furthermore, the periplasmic substrate-binding proteins which are also peripheral membrane proteins are frequently have a predicted membrane anchor as identified by the presence of a LAGC motif (Hayashi and Wu, 1990; Wu and Yates, 2003). This group of proteins are well documented in related to osmo-adaptation in several organism; *S. cerevisiae* (Yale & Bohnert, 2001; Rep et al., 2000); *Lactobacillus plantarum* (Angelis and Gobbetti, 2004), *S. meliloti* (Djordjevic et al., 2003; Guerreiro et al., 1999; Talbart et al., 1997), *B. subtilis* (Steil et al., 2003; Petersohn et al., 2001).

Small molecule metabolism constituted the second largest group of 110 (27%) proteins (Figure 5.4 (B)). The list could be sectioned into; central intermediary metabolism, energy synthesis, and amino acid biosynthesis of 21%, 20%, and 18%, respectively. Almost all the proteins in tricarboxylic acid cycle were identified including pyruvate dehydrogenase alpha2 subunit, citrate synthase, probable succinate dehydrogenase membrane anchor subunit protein, succinyl-coa synthetase alpha chain, probable dihydrolipoamide dehydrogenase (E3 component of 2-oxoglutarate dehydrogenase complex) transmembrane protein, malate dehydrogenase and NADP-

dependent malic enzyme. It is well understood that TCA related proteins basically localized at mitochondria; a subcellular organelles which highly membranous structures of Eukaryotic cells responsible for energy metabolism. Therefore, the identification of these proteins could be implied that at membrane region of prokaryote can compromise mitochondrial function. Moreover, a cytochrome systems and oxidative phosphorylation which are important protein localized at membrane of mitochondria were also detected including putative cytochrome C oxidase chain II, cytochrome C oxidase subunit II, putative cytochrome c oxidase polypeptide I transmembrane protein, probable cytochrome B transmembrane protein. Oxidoreductase from 4 different gene loci was identified from this fraction including nifE oxidoreductase (SMa0830), putative oxidoreductase (SMb20648), Oxidoreductase small molecule metabolism (SMc00985), and Oxidoreductase (SMc00410). This protein in *B. subtilis* was induced 2.4x under salt stress which believed that it performs functions in maintaining the redox balance of the cell (Petersohn et al., 2001).

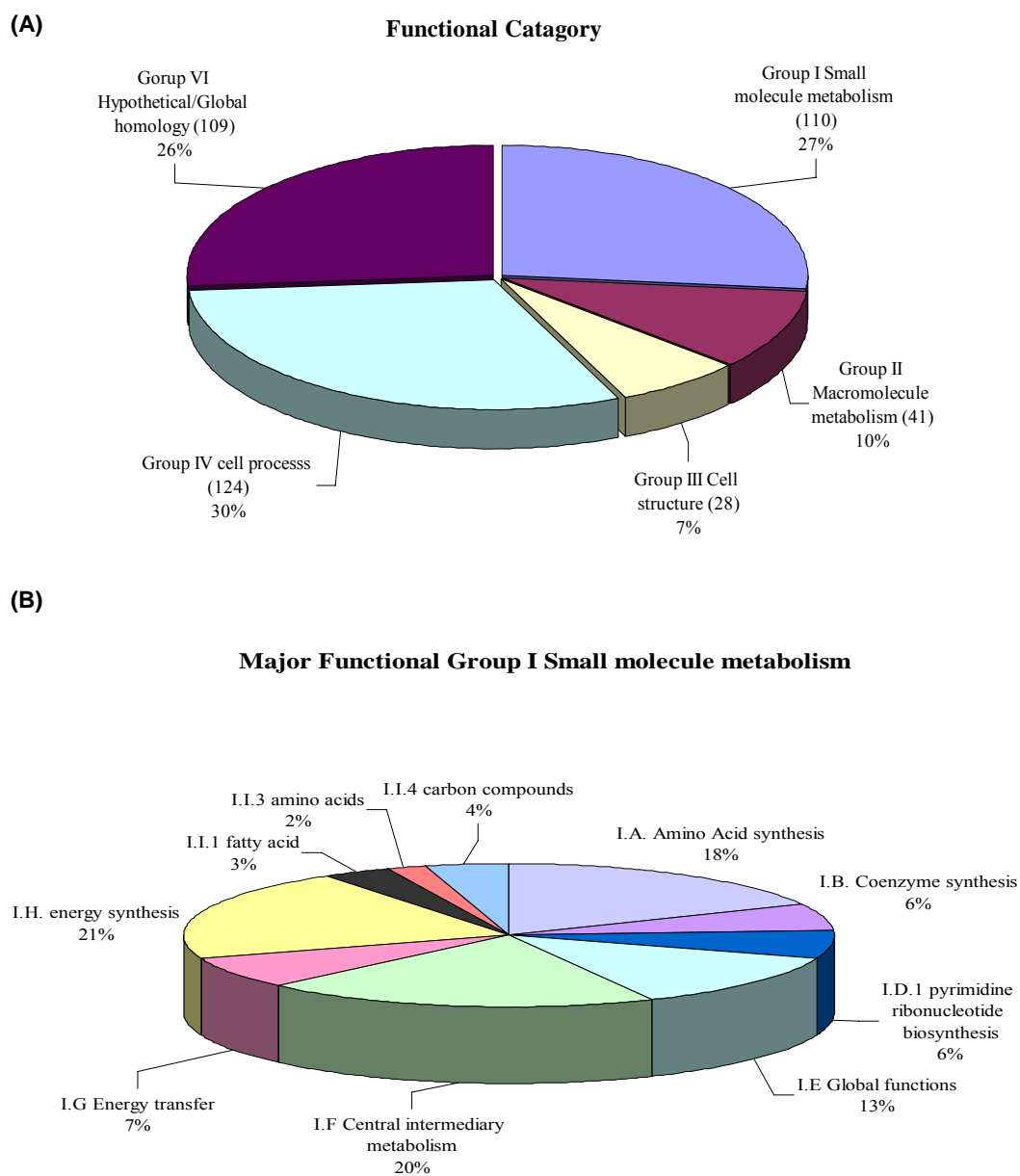
The most abundant proteins detected in this experiment are the probable outer membrane protein (OMP) and the transmembrane outer membrane protein, which giving the outstanding Mascot score of 1,832 and 1,343, respectively (Appendix A) and also obviously detected in initial works with 2D-gel based method. It was classified in Group III of cell structure (Figure 5.4D). In *E. coli* exhibited 20 abundant OMPs (Molloy et al., 2000; Wimley, 2003). The outer membrane protects the cell against toxic agents: the combination of a highly charged sugar region and tightly ordered, gel-like hydrocarbon chains results in low permeability. Nevertheless, to aid in the exchange of nutrients and waste, the membrane is rendered selectively



permeable to solutes smaller than ca. 600 Da by pore-forming OMPs called porins (Koebnik et al., 2000; Koronakis et al., 2000; Vandeputte-Rutten et al., 2001; Prince et al., 2002; Chimento et al., 2003).

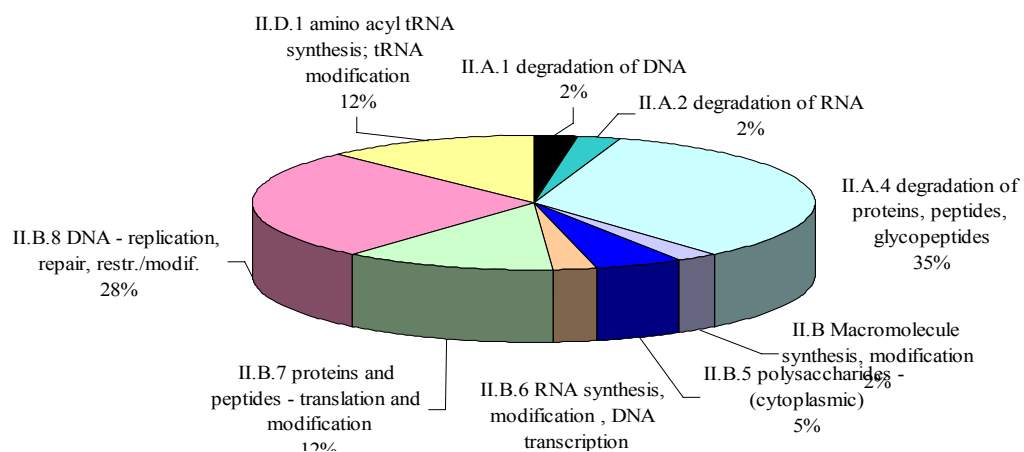
Twenty six percent of hypothetical/global homology proteins (Group VI) have been detected. This group composes of conserved hypothetical proteins and a group of unclassified regulator proteins. Three proteins among them were reported the increase expression under salt stress condition in *S. meliloti* (Ruberg et al., 2003) including SMA1043; 37% identities with cation efflux system transmembrane protein, SMc01827; contained ABC-type nitrate/sulfonate/bicarbonate transport domain, and SMc02634; 77% identities with predicted phosphatase of *Mesorhizobium sp.* BNC1 (NCBI search domain homology, www, 2005). Additionally, the regulators of several pathways were also identified; e.g. the GTP binding protein; hflX; involved in regulator of metalloprotease; FtsH. Interestingly, FtsH documented to be related to stress response (Deuerling., 1995; Ge and Taylor, 1996; Narberhaus et al., 1999; Bourdineaud, 2003). Therefore, hflX might be one important regulator for stress response. Furthermore, the transcription regulator syrM involving in positive controls for nod D3 is important for nodulation process. The sensory transduction histidine kinase ;cheA, which is involved in chemotaxis and chemoreceptor protein might be important for cell survival due to chemotaxis need for localization of bacteria to sites on the legume roots (Barbour et al., 1991; Caetano et al., 1991 and Dowling et al., 1986). Plant root exudates can stimulate growth of rhizobia, which including several substances, for example, amino acids, dicarboxylic acids, flavonoids and homoserine (Aguilar et al., 1988; Armitage et al., 1988; Caetano et al., 1988; Kape et al., 1991).

This dataset represents the most comprehensive characterization of the *S. meliloti* membrane proteome. Among the 412 membrane proteins, approximately 26 membranes proteins have been earlier detected in *S. meliloti* by either transcriptomic analysis or molecular and proteomic analysis (Table 5.1) (Djordjevic et al., 2003; Guerreiro et al., 1999; Ruberg, 2003; Wei et al., 2004; Talbart et al., 1997). Beside, more or less 117 membrane proteins were identified as related to salt stress in other organisms in which 12, 4, 62, 52 and 7 membrane proteins were reported the upregulate in *S. meliloti*, *Lactobacillus*, *Bacillus*, yeast and plant, respectively (Table 5.1) (Yale and Bohnert, 2001; Rep et al., 2000; Angelis and Gobbetti, 2004; Djordjevic et al., 2003; Guerreiro et al., 1999; Ruberg, 2003; Wei et al., 2004; Talbart et al., 1997; Steil et al., 2003; Petersohn et al., 2001; Yan et al., 2004).

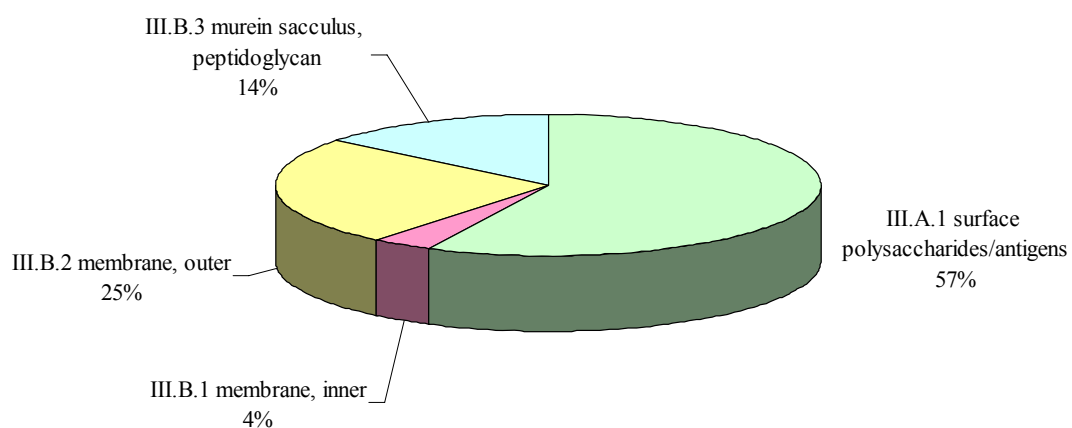


**Figure 5.4** The functional category distribution of the 412 identified membrane proteins. The major functional category (A); The subgroup I Small molecule metabolism (B); The subgroup II macro molecule metabolism (C); The subgroup III Cell structure (D); The subgroup IV Cell process (E).

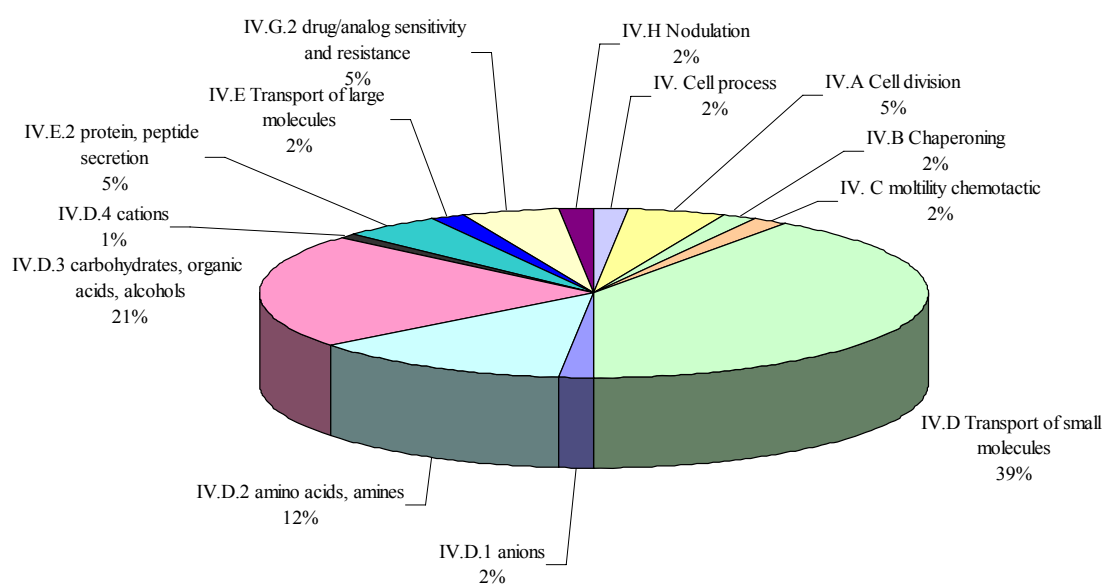
(C)

**Major Functional Group II Macromolecule metabolism**

(D)

**Major Functional Group III Cell structure****Figure 5.4** (Continued.)

(E)

**Major Functional Group IV Cell Process****Figure 5.4** (Continued.)

**Table 5.1** Membrane proteins of *Sinorhizobium sp.* BL3, which have been experimentally identified in *S. meliloti* and detected as salt response proteins in other organisms

Group	Subgroup	Score	Gene ID	Protein name	Experiment detected <i>S.meliloti</i> membrane proteins	Salt response proteins detected in:					
						<i>S.meliloti</i>	Yeast	<i>Lactobacillus spp.</i>	<i>Bacillus spp.</i>	Plant	
I	I Small Molecule Metabolism	127	SMa0830	nifE NIFE OXIDOREDUCTASE	/						
		130	SMb20648	PUTATIVE OXIDOREDUCTASE						/	
		127	SMc00410	OXIDOREDUCTASE (EC 1.-.-.)						/	
		42	SMc00985	OXIDOREDUCTASE SMALL MOLECULE METABOLISM						/	
				94	SMc04148	AMINOMETHYLTRANSFERASE (EC 2.1.2.-)					/
				93	SMb20603	PYRROLINE-5-CARBOXYLATE REDUCTASE					/
			LA.16 proline	70	SMc02138	PUTATIVE ACETYLORNITHINE AMINOTRANSFERASE PROTEIN		/			/
			LA.18 glutamine	416	SMc00762	PUTATIVE GLUTAMINE SYNTHETASE PROTEIN	/				
				70	SMc04405	PROBABLE 3-ISOPROPYLMALATE DEHYDROGENASE PROTEIN	/				
				207	SMc01237	RIBONUCLEOTIDE REDUCTASE		/			
				231	SMc00383	PUTATIVE GLUTATHIONE S-TRANSFERASE PROTEIN	/				/
			IE.2 ATP- proton motive force interconv	565	SMc00868	atpF TRANSMEMBRANE ATP SYNTHASE B CHAIN (EC 3.6.1.34)		/			
				212	SMc00869	atpF2 TRANSMEMBRANE ATP SYNTHASE SUBUNIT B' (EC 3.6.1.34)		/			
				48	SMc00870	PROBABLE ATP SYNTHASE SUBUNIT C TRANSMEMBRANE PROTEIN		/			
				114	SMc00871	PROBABLE ATP SYNTHASE A CHAIN TRANSMEMBRANE PROTEIN		/			
				451	SMc02499	PROBABLE ATP SYNTHASE ALPHA CHAIN PROTEIN		/			
				145	SMc02500	PROBABLE ATP SYNTHASE GAMMA CHAIN PROTEIN		/			
				248	SMc02501	atpD ATP SYNTHASE BETA CHAIN (EC 3.6.1.34)		/			
				201	SMc02502	atpC ATP SYNTHASE EPSILON CHAIN (EC 3.6.1.34)		/			
				208	SMa0819	FixB ELECTRON TRANSFER FLAVOPROTEIN ALPHA CHAIN	/	/			
			IF.13 gluconeogenesis	107	SMc01126	tme NADP-DEPENDENT MALIC ENZYME (EC 1.1.1.40)					/
			IG.1 electron transport	128	SMa0769	FixP2 cytochrome c oxidase		/			/
				96	SMa1213	FixP1 Di-heme cytochrome c		/			
				112	SMb20174	CYTOCHROME C					/
				211	SMc02897	PUTATIVE CYTOCHROME C TRANSMEMBRANE PROTEIN		/			
				182	SMa1021	PUTATIVE CYTOCHROME C-LIKE PROTEIN		/			/
				101	SMb21368	PUTATIVE CYTOCHROME C OXIDASE CHAIN II (EC 1.9.3.11)		/			/
				209	SMa00010	PUTATIVE CYTOCHROME C OXIDASE POLYPEPTIDE I TRANSMEMBRANE PROTEIN		/			/
				52	SMc01925	PROBABLE NADH DEHYDROGENASE I CHAIN L TRANSMEMBRANE PROTEIN	/	/			
			IH.4 oxidative branch, pentose pathway	115	SMc04262	gnd 1,6-PHOSPHOGLUCONATE DEHYDROGENASE (DECARBOXYLATING) (EC 1.1.1.44)		/	/		/
			IH.6 TCA cycle	102	SMc01030	pdhAa PYRUVATE DEHYDROGENASE ALPHA2 SUBUNIT (EC 1.2.4.1)					/
				114	SMc02087	ghaI CITRATE SYNTHASE (EC 4.1.3.7)		/			/
				136	SMc02464	PROBABLE SUCCINATE DEHYDROGENASE MEMBRANE ANCHOR SUBUNIT PROTEIN		/			/
				324	SMc02479	mdh MALATE DEHYDROGENASE (EC 1.1.1.37)	/	/			
				44	SMc02487	PROBABLE DIHYDROLIPOAMIDE DEHYDROGENASE (E3 COMPONENT OF 2-OXOGLUTARATE DEHYDROGENASE)	/				
				117	SMc02162	LONG-CHAIN-FATTY-ACID--COA LIGASE (EC 6.2.1.3)		/			
				53	SMc00857	PUTATIVE PROTEASE PROTEIN					/
				65	SMc01903	PROBABLE ATP-DEPENDENT CLP PROTEASE PROTEOLYTIC SUBUNIT PROTEIN	/				/
				144	SMc02919	RIBONUCLEASE	/				/
				327	SMc01326	nufB ELONGATION FACTOR TU	/	/			/
				650	SMc00556	PUTATIVE DNA REPAIR PROTEIN		/			/
				147	SMc01090	deaD ATP-DEPENDENT RNA HELICASE		/			/
		173	SMc01235	uvrA EXCINUCLEASE ABC SUBUNIT A (DNA REPAIR ATP-BINDING)		/			/		
		203	SMc00908	ileS ISOLEUCYL-TRNA SYNTHETASE (EC 6.1.1.5)	/	/			/		
		244	SMc02641	rpkK UDP-GLUCOSE 6-DEHYDROGENASE (EC 1.1.1.22)	/				/		
III	III.B.2 membrane, outer	1343	SMc02094	omp TRANSMEMBRANE OUTER MEMBRANE PROTEIN	/	/					
		142	SMc02451	OUTER MEMBRANE PROTEIN	/						
		65	SMc01866	PROBABLE UDP-N-ACETYLGLUCOSAMINE--N-ACETYLMURAMYL-PENTAPEPTIDE PYR					/		
IV	IV CELL PROCESSES	323	SMb20181	ABC TRANSPORTER PERIPLASMIC SOLUTE-BINDING PROTEIN					/		
		94	SMb20184	PUTATIVE ABC TRANSPORTER ATP-BINDING PROTEIN					/		
			IV.A Cell division	479	SMc04296	ftsZ2 CELL DIVISION PROTEIN FTSZ	/				
				328	SMc04459	ftsH TRANSMEMBRANE METALLOPROTEASE (EC 3.4.24.-)		/			/
			IV.D Transport of small molecules	281	SMc02514	ABC TRANSPORTER PERIPLASMIC BINDING PROTEIN					/
				239	SMb21206	PUTATIVE ABC TRANSPORTER ATP-BINDING PROTEIN					/
				235	SMc02169	ABC TRANSPORTER ATP-BINDING					/
				232	SMc02259	ABC TRANSPORTER PERIPLASMIC BINDING PROTEIN					/
				223	SMb21644	PUTATIVE ABC TRANSPORTER ATP-BINDING PROTEIN					/
				217	SMa0036	PUTATIVE ABC TRANSPORTER ATP-BINDING PROTEIN					/
				168	SMc01138	ABC TRANSPORTER ATP-BINDING PROTEIN					/
				158	SMc02518	ABC TRANSPORTER ATP-BINDING PROTEIN					/
				157	SMa0392	ABC TRANSPORTER PERIPLASMIC SOLUTE-BINDING PROTEIN (dc-3)			/		/
				151	SMa1860	PUTATIVE ABC TRANSPORTER PERIPLASMIC SOLUTE-BINDING PROTEIN					/
				146	SMa1434	PROBABLE ABC TRANSPORTER ATP-BINDING PROTEIN					/
				144	SMa2365	PROBABLE ABC TRANSPORTER ATP-BINDING PROTEIN					/

**Table 5.1** Continued.

Group	Subgroup	Score	Gene ID	Protein name	Experiment detected <i>S.mellitii</i> membrane proteins	Salt response proteins detected in:				
						<i>S.mellitii</i>	Yeast	<i>Lactobacillus</i> spp.	<i>Bacillus</i> spp.	Plant
		144	SMa2000	PUTATIVE ABC TRANSPORTER, PERIPLASMIC SOLUTE-BINDING PROTEIN						/
		144	SMc02726	IRON TRANSPORT PROTEIN	/		/			/
		139	SMa0104	PUTATIVE ABC TRANSPORTER, PERIPLASMIC SOLUTE-BINDING PROTEIN						/
		137	SMa1421	PROBABLE ABC TRANSPORTER ATP-BINDING -PROTEIN						/
		136	SMc02171	ABC TRANSPORTER PERIPLASMIC BINDING PROTEIN						/
		119	SMa1466	PROBABLE ABC TRANSPORTER ATP-BINDING PROTEIN						/
		114	SMa1370	PROBABLE ABC TRANSPORTER ATP-BINDING PROTEIN						/
		108	SMa0300	ABC TRANSPORTER, PERMEASE (de-3)						/
		95	SMc04127	ABC TRANSPORTER ATP-BINDING PROTEIN						/
		311	SMc04454	PUTATIVE ATP-BINDING ABC TRANSPORTER PROTEIN						/
		241	SMc00185	PUTATIVE ABC TRANSPORTER ATP-BINDING TRANSMEMBRANE TRANSMEMBRANE P						/
		151	SMc00186	PUTATIVE ABC TRANSPORTER ATP-BINDING TRANSMEMBRANE PROTEIN						/
		147	SMc02869	PUTATIVE ATP-BINDING ABC TRANSPORTER PROTEIN						/
		102	SMc02829	PUTATIVE ATP-BINDING ABC TRANSPORTER PROTEIN						/
		94	SMc02474	PUTATIVE ATP-BINDING ABC TRANSPORTER PROTEIN						/
		65	SMc02831	PUTATIVE PERMEASE ABC TRANSPORTER PROTEIN						/
		59	SMc00175	PUTATIVE ABC TRANSPORTER ATP-BINDING PROTEIN						/
		46	SMc00531	PUTATIVE ABC TRANSPORTER ATP-BINDING PROTEIN	/					/
		64	SMc00550	PROBABLE ABC TRANSPORTER ATP-BINDING TRANSMEMBRANE PROTEIN						/
IV	IV.D.1 anions	156	SMB21130	PUTATIVE SULFATE UPTAKE ABC TRANSPORTER ATP-BINDING PROTEIN						/
		191	SMc03866	ABC TRANSPORTER ATP-BINDING PROTEIN						/
		167	SMc02121	ABC TRANSPORTER GENERAL L-AMINO ACID TRANSPORT ATP-BINDING PROTEIN			/			/
		144	SMc01949	ABC TRANSPORTER HIGH-AFFINITY BRANCHED-CHAIN AMINO ACID TRANSPORT ATP			/			/
		125	SMa0082	PUTATIVE ABC TRANSPORTER, PERIPLASMIC SOLUTE-BINDING PROTEIN						/
		362	SMc01950	PROBABLE HIGH-AFFINITY BRANCHED-CHAIN AMINO ACID TRANSPORT PERMEASE A			/			/
		336	SMc01948	PROBABLE HIGH-AFFINITY BRANCHED-CHAIN AMINO ACID TRANSPORT ATP-BINDING			/			/
		224	SMc02738	PUTATIVE GLYCINE BETAINES TRANSPORT SYSTEM PERMEASE ABC TRANSPORTER PR	/	/	/	/	/	/
		193	SMa04439	PUTATIVE GLYCINE BETAINES TRANSPORT ATP-BINDING ABC TRANSPORTER PROTEIN	/	/	/	/	/	/
		118	SMc02739	PUTATIVE GLYCINE BETAINES TRANSPORT ATP-BINDING ABC TRANSPORTER PROTEIN	/	/	/	/	/	/
		64	SMc02119	PROBABLE GENERAL L-AMINO ACID TRANSPORT PERMEASE ABC TRANSPORTER PRO			/			/
	IV.D.3 carbohydrates, organic acids, alcohol	467	SMc01499	ABC TRANSPORTER ATP-BINDING TRANSPORT						/
		236	SMB21344	PUTATIVE SUGAR UPTAKE ABC TRANSPORTER ATP-BINDING PROTEIN			/			/
		228	SMB20713	PUTATIVE SUGAR UPTAKE ABC TRANSPORTER ATP-BINDING PROTEIN			/			/
		218	SMB20673	PUTATIVE SUGAR UPTAKE ABC TRANSPORTER ATP-BINDING PROTEIN			/			/
		211	SMB20894	PROBABLE SUGAR UPTAKE ABC TRANSPORTER ATP-BINDING PROTEIN	ggaA		/			/
		159	SMa0713	PUTATIVE ABC SUGAR TRANSPORT ATP-BINDING PROTEIN, AMINO TERMINUS			/			/
		144	SMB20718	PUTATIVE SUGAR UPTAKE ABC TRANSPORTER ATP-BINDING PROTEIN			/			/
		125	SMB20317	SUGAR ABC TRANSPORTER ATP-BINDING PROTEIN			/			/
		120	SMB20316	ABC TRANSPORTER PERIPLASMIC SUGAR-BINDING PROTEIN			/			/
		120	SMB21016	PUTATIVE SUGAR ABC TRANSPORTER PERIPLASMIC SOLUTE-BINDING PROTEIN PREC			/			/
		120	SMB21461	PUTATIVE SUGAR UPTAKE ABC TRANSPORTER PERIPLASMIC SOLUTE-BINDING PROTI			/			/
		115	SMB20903	PUTATIVE SUGAR UPTAKE ABC TRANSPORTER PERMEASE PROTEIN			/			/
		114	SMB20856	PUTATIVE SUGAR UPTAKE ABC TRANSPORTER PERIPLASMIC SOLUTE-BINDING PROTI			/			/
		99	SMB20855	PUTATIVE SUGAR UPTAKE ABC TRANSPORTER ATP-BINDING PROTEIN			/			/
		99	SMB20630	PUTATIVE SUGAR UPTAKE ABC TRANSPORTER ATP-BINDING PROTEIN			/			/
		97	SMB21595	PUTATIVE SUGAR UPTAKE ABC TRANSPORTER PERIPLASMIC SOLUTE-BINDING PROTI			/			/
		96	SMB21103	PUTATIVE SUGAR UPTAKE ABC TRANSPORTER PERIPLASMIC SOLUTE-BINDING PROTI			/			/
		160	SMB20328	probable trehalose/maltose transporter ATP-binding protein	/	/	/	/	/	/
		147	SMB21152	putative sugar uptake ABC transporter ATP-binding protein			/			/
		98	SMB20661	putative sugar uptake ABC transporter ATP-binding protein			/			/
		95	SMB21106	putative sugar uptake ABC transporter ATP-binding protein			/			/
	IV.D.4 cations	176	SMa1013	ACTP COPPER TRANSPORT ATPASE (EC 3.6.3.4)			/			/
	IV.E.2 protein, peptide secretion	735	SMc02082	OUTER MEMBRANE SECRETION PROTEIN	/					/
		262	SMc04458	secA PREPROTEIN TRANSLOCASE SECA SUBUNIT	/					/
		144	SMc04350	TRANSMEMBRANE MULTIDRUG EFFLUX SYSTEM			/			/
		63	SMc02867	PUTATIVE MULTIDRUG-EFFLUX SYSTEM TRANSMEMBRANE PROTEIN			/			/
		152	SMa0853	NODE BETA KETOACYL ACP SYNTHASE			/			/
		208	SMc02284	SIGNAL PEPTIDE HYPOTHETICAL	/	/				/
		172	SMc02659	GTP PYROPHOSPHOKINASE (ATP-GTP 3'-PYROPHOSPHOTRANSFERASE) (EC 2.7.6.5)			/			/
		208	SMa1043	HYPOTHETICAL PROTEIN			/			/
		132	SMc01827	HYPOTHETICAL PROTEIN			/			/
		166	SMc02634	TRANSMEMBRANE HYPOTHETICAL			/			/
		94	SMc03152	HYPOTHETICAL TRANSMEMBRANE PROTEIN	/					/
VI	VI MISCELLANEOUS	166	SMB20292	IMMUNOGENIC PROTEIN			/			/
			Total		26	12	52	4	62	7

\* Yeast (Yale and Bohnert, 2001; Rep et al., 2000); *Lactobacillus* spp. (Angelis and Gobetti, 2004), *S. mellitii* (Djordjevic et al., 2003; Guerreiro et al., 1999; Ruberg et al., 2003; Wei et al., 2004; and Talbart et al., 1997), *Bacillus* spp. (Steil et al., 2003; Petersohn et al., 2001), Plant (Yan et al., 2004; Shu-bin, 2003)

### **Quantitative analysis of membrane proteins expression change under salt stress condition**

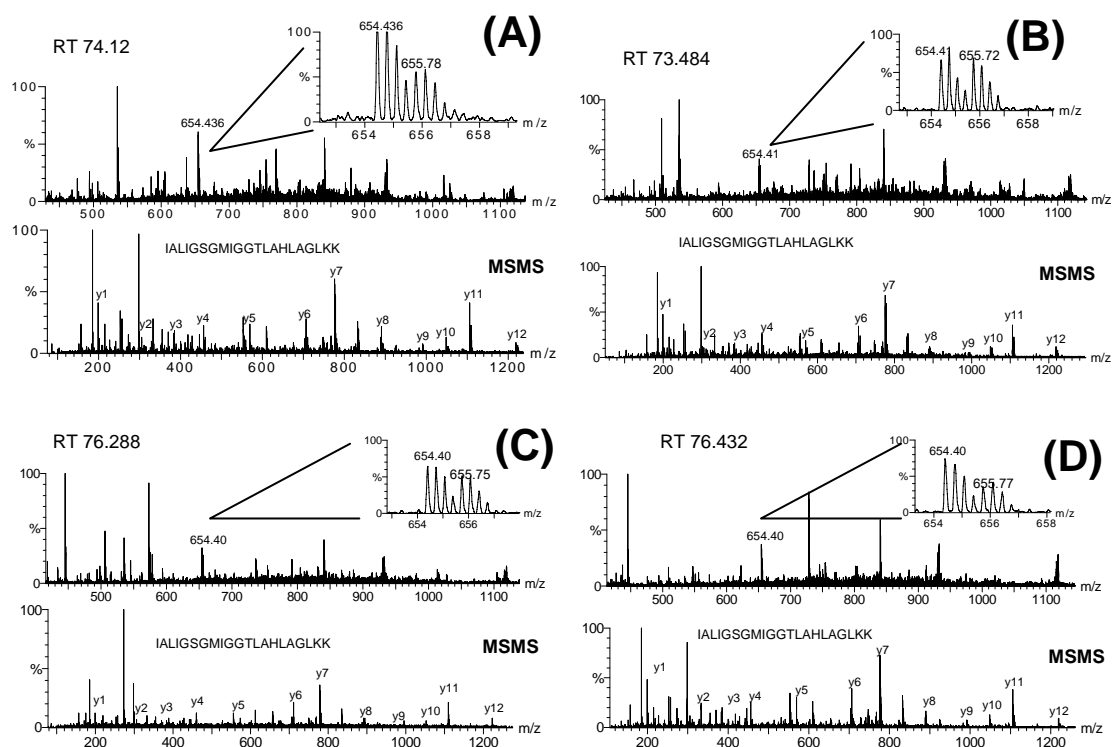
Stable isotope labeling was applied to allow quantitative analysis. There are a number of strategies available varying from *in vitro* labeling (Ong et al., 2002 and Ibarrola et al., 2003) to chemical labeling at the peptide level (Munchbach et al., 2000; Goodlett et al., 2001; Peters et al., 2001; Zhou et al., 2002). The label chosen for quantification was 2-methoxy-4,5-dihydro-1H-imidazole ('Mass Tag') which is an epsilon-amine specific derivatisation reagent hence only lysine residues are labeled (Peters et al., 2001). The high specificity of the reagent allowed efficient labeling to be performed in the presence of urea and under aqueous conditions. In other words, the reaction could be performed directly on the tryptic digests with no apparent cations of side reactions or significant sample losses. The labeling strategy provides a mass difference of 4 Da between the heavy and light versions of the reagent. Result revealed in Table 5.2 showing that a comprehensive labeling of all lysine residues was accomplished.



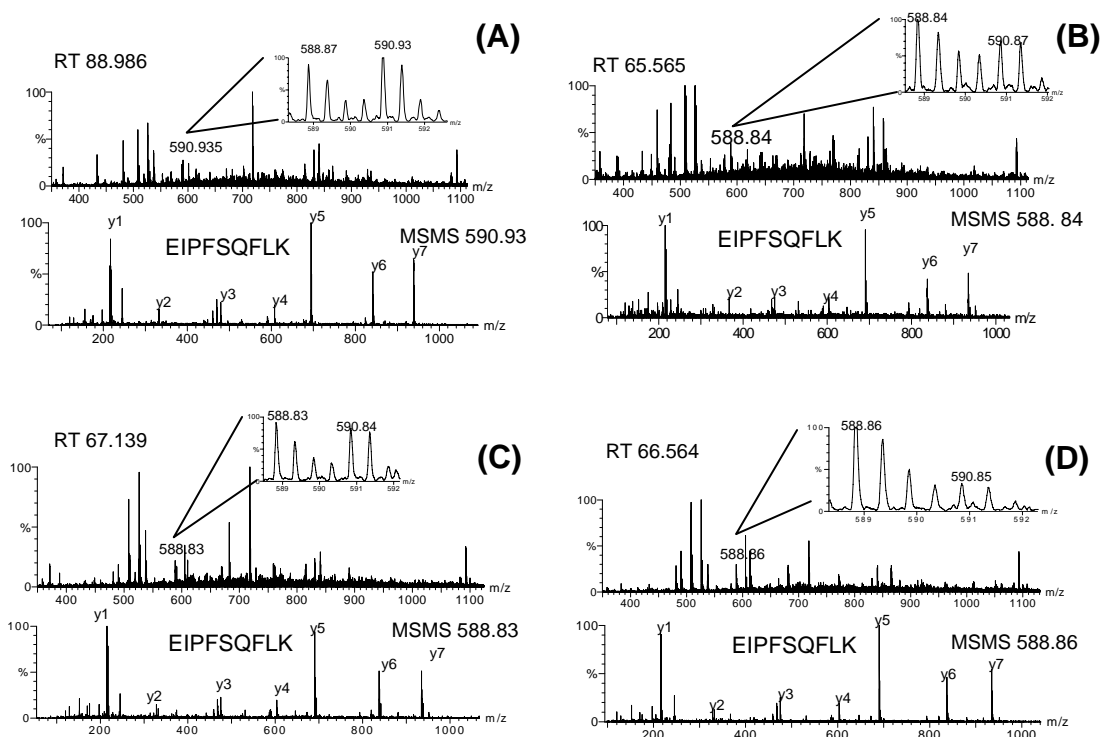
**Table 5.2** Data set of SMc02501; ATP synthase beta chain; searching from *S. meliloti* data base, showing all peptides containing Lysine were derivitized by mass tag with the total score = 470 E = 0.0E0

Score	E	RT	Obs		N	z	theo	Protein position	delta
112++	8.10E-43	50.4472	1067.2634	9746	3	3199.776	-0.0445	260 - 288	VALTGLTVAEQFRDEGQDVLFFVDNIFR missed cleavage
75++	1.80E-26	82.0781	894.5119	8472	3	2681.521	-0.0345	410 - 434	ALQDIIAHLGMDLSEEDKIAVAR 19-K_MassTag
53++	7.80E-17	75.9799	1015.572	7038	2	2030.137	-0.0342	440 - 458	FLSQPFVFAEVFTGSPGk 18-K_MassTag+4*Deu
49++	2.20E-15	75.5794	763.4615	9184	2	1525.916	-0.0193	190 - 203	TVLIMELINNVAK 13-K_MassTag
42++	4.40E-12	48.2925	535.328	6908	2	1069.649	-0.0118	458 - 467	LVALEDTIK 9-K_MassTag
40++	2.00E-11	77.598	763.4728	7048	2	1525.938	-0.0306	190 - 203	TVLIMELINNVAK 13-K_MassTag
40++	1.30E-11	96.3248	1067.2649	8969	3	3199.78	-0.046	260 - 288	VALTGLTVAEQFRDEGQDVLFFVDNIFR missed cleavage
37++	5.50E-10	77.598	765.4847	7783	2	1529.962	-0.03	190 - 203	TVLIMELINNVAK 13-K_MassTag+4*Deu
35++	3.40E-09	54.0899	578.8368	8807	2	1156.666	0.0031	166 - 176	VVDLLAPYAK 10-K_MassTag
35++	2.00E-09	52.5577	522.3164	8115	2	1043.626	-0.013	179 - 190	IGLFGGAGVGK 11-K_MassTag
33++	1.80E-08	76.0714	1013.564	7039	2	2026.121	-0.0387	440 - 458	FLSQPFVFAEVFTGSPGk 18-K_MassTag
32++	4.90E-08	44.889	535.3057	9465	2	1069.604	0.0105	458 - 467	LVALEDTIK 9-K_MassTag
32++	5.10E-08	42.6782	787.4144	8071	2	1573.822	-0.0212	243 - 258	AALVYQGMNEPPGAR
31++	1.10E-07	96.9671	1067.2589	7188	3	3199.762	-0.04	260 - 288	VALTGLTVAEQFRDEGQDVLFFVDNIFR missed cleavage
31++	1.50E-07	48.9282	522.2957	9064	2	1043.584	0.0077	179 - 190	IGLFGGAGVGK 11-K_MassTag
30++	4.50E-07	48.0674	537.3355	7372	2	1073.664	-0.0067	458 - 467	LVALEDTIK 9-K_MassTag+4*Deu
28++	3.30E-06	44.889	537.3166	8766	2	1073.626	0.0122	458 - 467	LVALEDTIK 9-K_MassTag+4*Deu
22++	1.30E-03	52.3332	524.3306	7673	2	1047.654	-0.0146	179 - 190	IGLFGGAGVGK 11-K_MassTag+4*Deu
19++	3.60E-02	42.8675	646.8248	8757	2	1292.642	0.0046	87 - 99	TIAMDSTGLVLR

A total of 11,341 MS/MS spectra was obtained from four experimental conditions each analysed in triplicate. The expression profiles for (membrane) proteins were quantitated and validated by VEMS v3.0. The mass spectrometric data was searched against protein sequences based on the complete *S. meliloti* proteome eluting 258 confident matches and allowing quantitation of 138 membrane proteins. Although peptides derivatization had been effective, but not all detected proteins were quantifiable due to the identified peptides not containing lysine residues in the sequence. The reproducibility of this system could also be observed in inter-experimental data set. Malate dehydrogenase which exhibited a high expression level under salt stress conditions, was clearly detected in the same peptide of IALIGSGMIGGTLAHLAHLK in the four different salt stress samples (Figure 5.5). The mass spectra associated to triply charged, which generate similar relative abundance ratio and similar MS/MS spectra. Another interesting protein that is important to maintain cell survival under salt stress condition is metalloprotease. The same peptide from four independent samples could be detected, identified and quantified (Figure 5.6). The spectra for EIPFSQFLK represents one of the lower abundance peptides that have been sequenced and quantitated.



**Figure 5.5** Inter-experimental reproducibility of peptide IALIGSGMIGGTLAHLA LK K of malate dehydrogenase under salt stress 0.4 M 1 h (A), 0.4 M 6 h (B), 0.5 M 1 h (C) and 0.5 M 6 h (D)



**Figure 5.6** Inter-experimental reproducibility of peptide EIPFSQFLK of transmembrane metalloprotease under salt stress 0.4 M 1 h (A), 0.4 M 6 h (B), 0.5 M 1 h (C) and 0.5 M 6 h (D)

### Proteomic profiles under salt stress

The membrane proteomic analyses provided profile levels of protein expression for cells exposed to NaCl (0.4 and 0.5 M) at the exposure times of 1 and 6 hours. The expression shift in 1 hour will be termed the immediate stress response and at 6 hours as the late response. Twenty seven membrane proteins exhibited a change in expression level with 22 proteins having their expression levels increased by at least 50% (Table 5.3).

Some functional groups of proteins could be identified by the expression level shift e.g. 10 transportation proteins (Group IV) and 9 small molecule metabolism proteins (group I). The expression pattern under salt stress of membrane proteins observed in this experiment can be categorized into 3 groups. Firstly, the immediate response proteins, these proteins are rapidly produced but transiently over expressed. Secondly, late response proteins, these proteins are expressed after 6 hour induction. Lastly, stress acclimation proteins, which are more or less rapidly induced but still be over expressed several hours after the downshifts (Duché et al., 2002). A selection of proteins that have common expression profile in both salt shift of 0.4 M and 0.5 M NaCl are showed in Figure 5.7. The schematic model of membrane proteins expression of *Sinorhizobium sp.* BL3 under salt stress condition is shown in Figure 5.8.

The common expression in immediate response exhibited 3 proteins. The conserved hypothetic protein SMc02582 was detected a significant increase in expression (2.5x at 0.4 M NaCl and 1.6x at 0.5 M NaCl (Figure 5.7A). It was found that this protein has homology with ErfK\_YbiS\_YhnG proteins (52% identities) and similarly possesses a region containing a conserved histidine and cysteine, suggesting that this protein has enzymatic activity (NCBI conserved domain search, www). This protein is a good candidate for future characterization of function to provide better understanding to how this protein is related to salt stress. The minor induction of outer membrane secretion protein TolC was observed. TolC family of envelope proteins is ubiquitous throughout Gram-negative bacteria and is central to type I secretion of toxins and proteases (Thanassi and Hultgren, 2000; Andersen et al., 2000; Thanabalu et al., 1998), and to the efflux of small noxious compounds, notably

detergents and a wide range of antibacterial drugs (Nikaido, 1994; Nikaido, 1998). It is therefore important to bacterial survival. However, the function related to salt stress of this protein has not yet been reported. The transmembrane ATP synthase B chain also showed a slightly induced in early expression (Figure 5.7 (A)). This protein family was well documented in related to ion pump to maintain intracellular concentration under salt stress condition (discussion below).

Five acclimation proteins could be observed (Figure 5.7(A)). It is interesting to observe malate dehydrogenase (MDH). Eventhough, the expression pattern of this membrane protein do not exhibited the correlation between at 0.4 M NaCl (1.75x and 1x) and 0.5 M NaCl (1.5x and 2.3x), however, the error bars suggest the protein could be at the same expression level in all four conditions. Due to malate represents a pivotal point in the tricarboxylic acid cycle (Moat and Foster, 1995), MDH might also play an important role in this pathway. MDH catalyze the interconversion of oxaloacetic acid (OAA) and malate and have diversified roles in plant cell metabolism (Gietl, 1992). Activation of  $\text{NAD}^+$ -MDH has often been associated with adaptation to drought in  $\text{C}_3$  plants (Ivanishchev, 1997). A high level of  $\text{NAD}^+$ -MDH activity in cytosol and mitochondria causes better functioning of TCA cycle as OAA produced in the reaction by mitochondrial MDH is able to react with another molecule of acetyl CoA in order to start another turn of TCA cycle, thus, allow TCA cycle to continue (Salisbury and Ross, 1986). Further, OAA serves as amino acid precursor in plants (Salisbury and Ross, 1986). Increased MDH activity under *in situ* salinization thus appears to be an adaptational feature of salt tolerant rice cultivars in maintaining higher activity of TCA cycle, maintain optimum photosynthesis and respiration rate and possibly helping the plant cells in more synthesis of amino acids (Kumar et al.,

1999; Hare et al., 1998). Some of the key physiological changes that occur during adaptation of plants to salt stress include increased synthesis of certain amino acids and soluble nitrogenous compounds which act as osmolytes (Hare et al., 1998). Therefore, this experiment might be the first insight of MDH detection in relating to salt stress response in bacteria. Eventhough, metabolic pathway of these plants and bacteria are quite different, they might share certain responses to salt stress.

Interestingly, the transmembrane adenylate/guanylate cyclase (*cyaD2*), which is one protein responsible for catabolite control, was upregulated after 6 hour exposure to salt (Table 5.3). *CyaD2* responsible for converting ATP to cAMP, which cAMP is consequently alter the expression of several operons either positively or negatively. In *E. coli* cAMP was increased when cell need to utilized the alternative carbon source, for example, lactose or arabinose. However, this experiment was conducted by minimum medium containing succinate and glutamate as a sole of carbon. Therefore, cAMP might be important substrate for induction of the genes to utilize such carbon source. Subsequently, under severely salt stress, the increase in expression of cAMP could be up higher because of more energy requirement from catabolite metabolism. The pathway of succinate utilization is finally connected to malate production. The results suggested that all metabolic pathways are expressed in the same correlation to maintaining energy balance in cell.

According to Table 5.3 demonstrates the evidence of upregulate in SMc02094 (*omp*; transmembrane outer membrane protein) of 1.86x and 1.4x under 0.4 M at 1, and 6 h, respectively which could be classified as acclimation protein. However, under 0.5 M NaCl no increase of expression can be detected. These proteins are involved in the passive diffusion of small hydrophilic molecules across the outer

membrane and are preferentially synthesized when increased osmolarity (Mizuno and Mizushima, 1990). It correlates with the expression of outer membrane porin proteins, OmpF and OmpC, which is altered by osmotic changes in *E. coli* (Mizuno and Mizushima, 1990). On the other hand, inactivation of *omp10* of *S. meliloti* by a transposon insertion leads to cell wall deformation and sensitivity of the cell to salt stress (Wei et al., 2004). It might be due to at severely high salt concentration, cells have to control transport system tightly to selected only necessary substances in or out of the cell that consequently decrease the passive diffusion from this pathway.

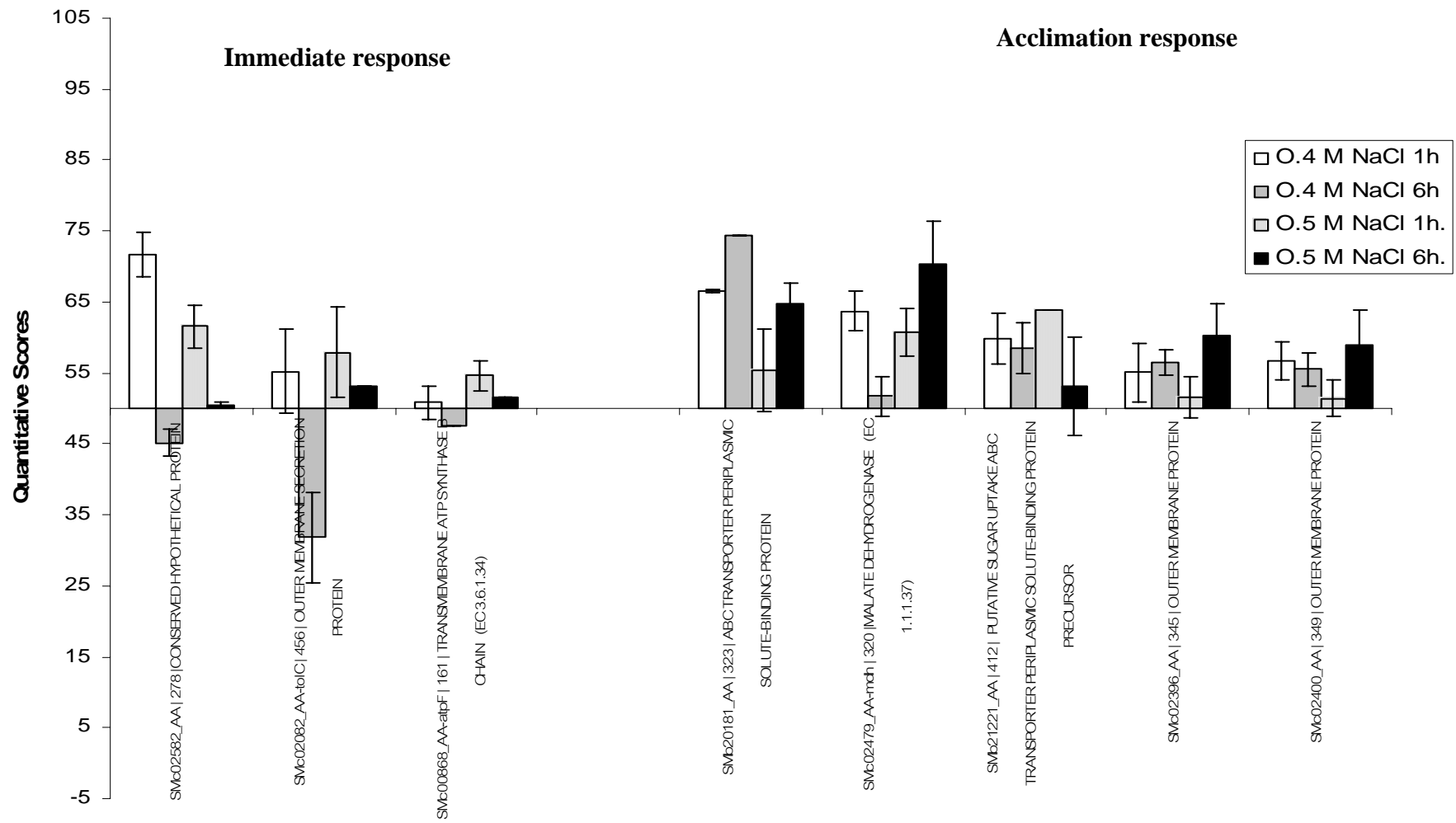
Eight observed proteins correlated to the expression pattern of late response. (Figure 5.7 (B)). One significantly expressed protein, 6-phosphogluconate dehydrogenase (*gnd*) exhibited down regulation after 1 hour shift to salt, however, after 6 hours, the expression increases dramatically to 7.0 times and 6.65 times higher under 0.4 M and 0.5 M NaCl conditions, respectively. This observation is in agreement with the proteomic observations of yeast salinity response showing 4.1 fold induction, however, a time course had not been applied (Li et al., 2003). In rice, 6-phosphogluconate dehydrogenase gene was up-regulated in shoots under salt stress which suggested that it plays an importance role in cell division (Huang et al., 2003). The function of this protein is to catalyze the oxidative decarboxylation of 6-phosphogluconate to ribulose-5-phosphate in pentose phosphate pathway (PPP). Additionally, ribose-5-phosphate is also the important product of this pathway due to an essential precursor in nucleotide or DNA biosynthesis (Sakai et al., 1971). Moreover, this pathway generates NADPH, which is used primarily for reducing power in biosynthetic reactions (e.g.,  $\alpha$ -ketoglutarate to glutamate; acetate to fatty acids).



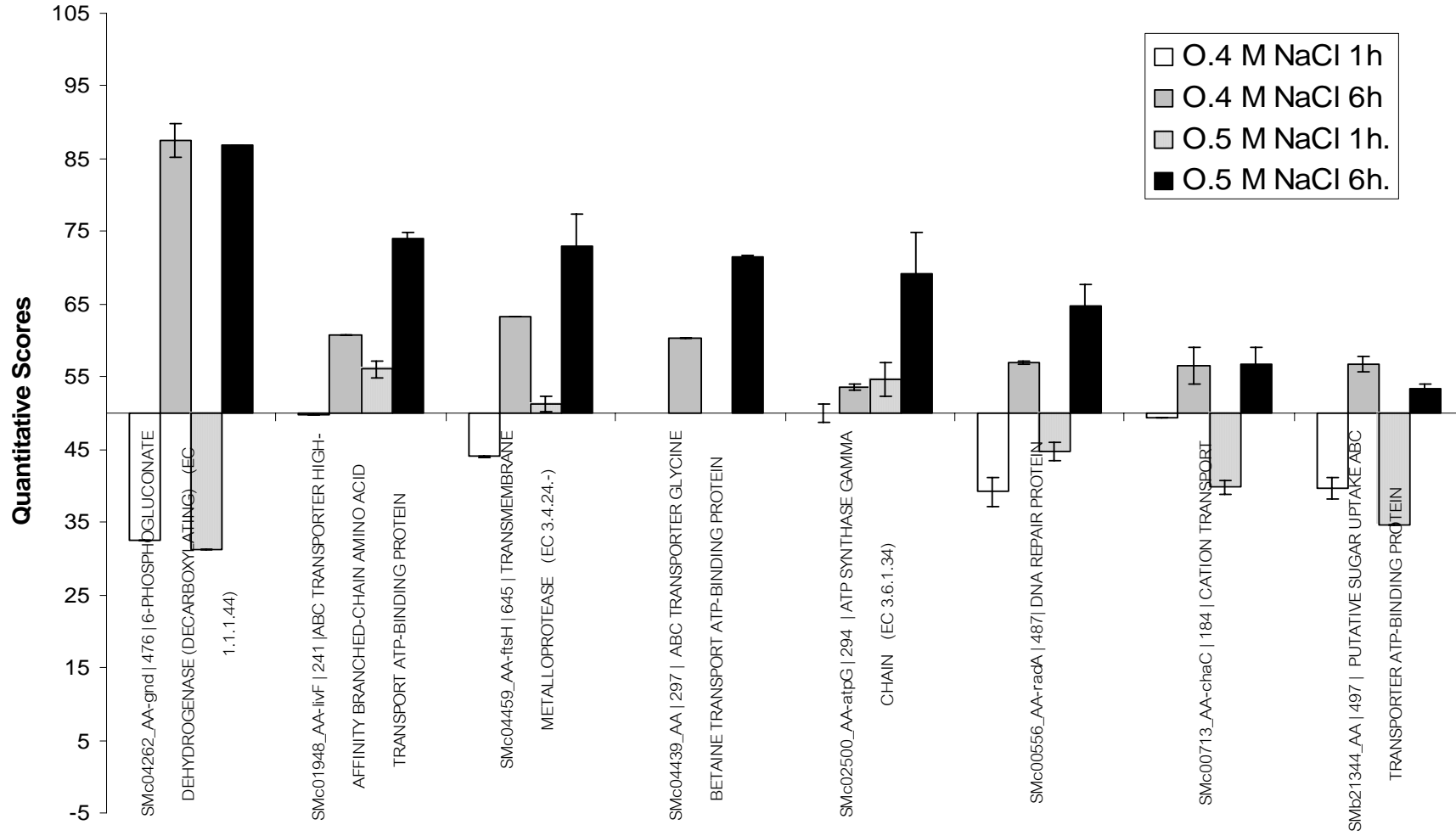
**Table 5.3** Membrane proteins expression profile under salt stress condition.

Number	Gene ID	Protein name	VEMS Score	TMDs	Function	Mw.	0.4 M NaCl 1h				0.4 M NaCl 6h				0.5 M NaCl 1h.				0.5 M NaCl 6h.			
							EL	QC	STDV	No.Peptide	EL	QC	STDV	No.Peptide	EL	QC	STDV	No.Peptide	EL	QC	STDV	No.Peptide
1	Smb20181	ABC TRANSPORTER PERIPLASMIC SOLUTE-BINDING PROTEIN	22	1	IV CELL PROCESSES	34955	1.99	66.582	0.2	2	2.91	74.395	0	1	1.24	55.421	5.83	3	1.84	64.827	2.76	3
2	SMc02094	omp TRANSMEMBRANE OUTER MEMBRANE PROTEIN	394	1	III.B.2 membrane, outer	84520	1.92	65.761	3.59	6	1.47	59.489	6.93	5	1.01	50.225	4.99	4	0.59	37.114	1.28	2
3	SMc02582	CONSERVED HYPOTHETICAL PROTEIN	127	1	VI.C Hypothetical/Glob	30573	2.52	71.604	3.14	5	0.82	45.093	1.89	3	1.60	61.554	2.97	4	1.02	50.513	0.31	4
4	SMc04262	gnd 6-PHOSPHOGLUCONATE DEHYDROGENASE (DECARBOXYLATING) (EC 4.1.1.1)	15	2	I.H.4 oxidative branch, i	50804	0.48	32.612	0	1	7.04	87.565	2.29	2	0.45	31.187	0	1	6.65	86.935	0	1
5	SMc02479	mdh MALATE DEHYDROGENASE (EC 1.1.1.37)	193	1	I.H.6 TCA cycle	33611	1.76	63.728	2.75	4	1.07	51.741	2.76	2	1.55	60.768	3.28	5	2.38	70.417	5.98	3
6	SMc02305	murA UDP-N-ACETYLGLUCOSAMINE 1-CARBOXYVINYLTRANSFERASE (EC 2.3.1.18)	197	1	III.B.3 murein sacculus,	45434	0.72	41.881	3.78	2	1.68	62.647	0	1	1.61	61.682	0	1	1.47	59.491	3.41	3
7	SMc04307	cyaD2 TRANSMEMBRANE ADENYLATE/GUANYLATE CYCLASE (EC 4.6.1.1)	20	4	I.E.1 global regulatory f	77627	0.92	48.036	2.14	2	1.55	60.82	6.09	2	1.11	52.57	0.8	3	1.27	55.868	7.11	2
8	SMc04459	ftsH TRANSMEMBRANE METALLOPROTEASE (EC 3.4.24.-)	138	2	IV.A Cell division	70543	0.79	44.01	0.03	2	1.72	63.265	0	1	1.05	51.207	1.09	6	2.70	72.992	4.39	7
9	SMc01948	livF ABC TRANSPORTER HIGH-AFFINITY BRANCHED-CHAIN AMINO ACID T	125		IV.D.2 amino acids, am	26358	0.99	49.703	0	1	1.55	60.717	0	1	1.28	56.056	1.2	5	2.84	73.928	0.98	3
10	Smb21221	PUTATIVE SUGAR UPTAKE ABC TRANSPORTER PERIPLASMIC SOLUT	36		IV.D.3 carbohydrates, c	44433	1.49	59.903	3.56	4	1.41	58.499	3.57	2	1.76	63.819	0	1	1.14	53.168	6.96	2
11	SMc02121	aaapP ABC TRANSPORTER GENERAL L-AMINO ACID TRANSPORT ATP-BINDI	146		IV.D.2 amino acids, am	29266	0.93	48.267	0	1	1.20	54.559	0.68	2	1.57	61.13	0	2	1.88	65.309	2.88	3
12	SMc02502	atpC ATP SYNTHASE EPSILON CHAIN (EC 3.6.1.34)	77		I.E.2 ATP-proton motive	14570	0.89	46.999	1.27	4	0.91	47.766	1	3	1.36	57.547	3.21	4	2.46	71.084	5.04	2
13	SMc02500	atpG ATP SYNTHASE GAMMA CHAIN (EC 3.6.1.34)	136		I.E.2 ATP-proton motive	32002	1.00	50.04	1.21	2	1.15	53.496	0.41	3	1.20	54.582	2.36	2	2.24	69.12	5.8	3
14	SMc03938	pntB TRANSMEMBRANE NAD(P) TRANSHYDROGENASE SUBUNIT BETA (EC 1.1.1.13)	157	7	I.F Central intermediary	48322	0.76	43.2	0	1	0.97	49.115	0	1	0.84	45.565	7.03	4	3.17	76.024	3.29	3
15	SMc00556	radA DNA REPAIR PROTEIN	77	1	II MACROMOLECULE	51934	0.64	39.191	2.03	2	1.33	56.99	0.18	2	0.81	44.697	1.22	2	1.84	64.807	2.85	3
16	SMc00009	ctaC CYTOCHROME C OXIDASE SUBUNIT II (EC 1.9.3.1)	152	3	CYTOCHROME C OXII	32224	0.97	49.27	1.08	4	0.87	46.593	1.7	4	1.01	50.248	4.67	7	1.63	62.048	3.57	6
17	SMc02396	OUTER MEMBRANE PROTEIN	66	2	III.B.2 membrane, outer	37294	1.22	55.055	4.19	6	1.30	56.537	1.82	6	1.06	51.57	2.91	5	1.52	60.254	4.58	4
18	SMc01499	smoK ABC TRANSPORTER ATP-BINDING TRANSPORT	111		IV.D.3 carbohydrates, d	36327	0.89	46.957	1.88	2	1.06	51.431	0.14	4	1.18	54.062	2.98	4	1.57	61.095	4.94	3
19	SMc02169	ABC TRANSPORTER ATP-BINDING	186		IV.D Transport of small	28394	0.65	39.514	0	1	0.95	48.617	0	1	1.05	51.159	3.19	2	1.33	57.134	6.22	3
20	SMc00713	chaC CATION TRANSPORT	22		IV.D.4 cations	20409	0.98	49.376	0	1	1.30	56.585	2.49	2	0.66	39.783	0.92	2	1.31	56.734	2.4	2
21	Smb21344	PUTATIVE SUGAR UPTAKE ABC TRANSPORTER ATP-BINDING PROTE	15		IV.D.3 carbohydrates, d	53705	0.66	39.695	1.4	2	1.31	56.76	1.01	2	0.53	34.552	0	1	1.14	53.359	0.64	2
22	SMc02082	tolC OUTER MEMBRANE SECRETION PROTEIN	351	1	IV.E.2 protein, peptide s	48303	1.23	55.211	5.86	3	0.47	31.785	6.3	3	1.37	57.882	6.41	2	1.13	53.069	0	1
23	SMc02400	OUTER MEMBRANE PROTEIN	51	1	III.B.2 membrane, outer	37520	1.31	56.73	2.6	6	1.25	55.481	2.44	8	1.06	51.445	2.56	7	1.43	58.858	4.95	5
24	SMc00868	atpF TRANSMEMBRANE ATP SYNTHASE B CHAIN (EC 3.6.1.34)	164	1	I.E.2 ATP-proton motive	17382	1.03	50.858	2.34	2	0.91	47.652	0	1	1.20	54.603	2.15	2	1.07	51.627	0	1
25	SMc01311	tufA ELONGATION FACTOR TU	371	1	II.B.7 proteins and pept	42748	1.08	52.02	0.01	2	1.05	51.335	6.81	3	0.94	48.351	3.48	3	1.28	56.106	0.18	2
26	SMc02501	atpD ATP SYNTHASE BETA CHAIN (EC 3.6.1.34)	470		I.E.2 ATP-proton motive	53282	0.73	42.223	3.88	12	1.08	51.995	6.02	9	1.07	51.719	3.46	17	1.00	49.896	6.41	6
27	SMc04439	ABC TRANSPORTER GLYCINE BETAINE TRANSPORT ATP-BINDING PR	80	1	IV.D.2 amino acids, am	32570					1.52	60.357	0	1					2.52	71.578	0.06	2

Remark; EL = expression level; QC = quantified score, TMDs = transmembrane domains



**Figure 5.7 (A)** Immediate and acclimation response membrane proteins under salt stress.



**Figure 5.7 (B)** Late response membrane proteins expressed under salt stress.

Therefore, the expression of these proteins was hypothesized in relating to DNA and bimolecular synthesis. It was reported that this cycle does not appear to function under normal conditions in bacteria (Moat and Foster, 1995), therefore, the high level induction of this protein appears to be related to the salt stimulus.

Cytochrome C oxidase (ctcC) subunitII was found to be induced only under 0.5 M NaCl for 6 hour. The ctcC is responsible for electron transport system and it is also believed that it is responsible for decreasing reactive oxygen species such as  $O_2^-$ , OH and  $H_2O_2$  within cells under salt stress (Ryu et al., 2003). Therefore, it is possibly that at 0.5 M NaCl, the reactive oxygen species are more generated than that 0.4 M NaCl which can affect growth and consequently their stringency. Moreover, DNA repair protein (radA) has been stimulated the expression at level 1.8x under 6 hours 0.5 M NaCl. This protein was categorized in oxidative stress regulon in *E. coli* (Moat and Foster, 1995). Therefore, this finding supports the evidence that under salt stress, the reactive oxygen species are generated that cause the damaging any biological macromolecule. Dmitrieva and Burg (2004) reported the broken of DNA under high NaCl culture in mouse inner medullary collecting duct cells. In *B. subtilis* and *L. monocytogenes*, showing that GuaB needed for purines synthesis when DNA is being repaired after peroxide shock (Antelmann, 1997). Thus, the expression of DNA repair protein and 6-phospho gluconate dehydrogenase might co-expression for cell recovery pathway.

One interesting finding is that the detection of transmembrane metallo protease; *ftsH*; which also has a function related to cell recovery shows strong induction after shift to salt for 6 hours with quantitative scores of 63.26 (1.72x) and 72.99 (2.7x) under 0.4 M, 0.5 M NaCl, respectively. It has been reported that this

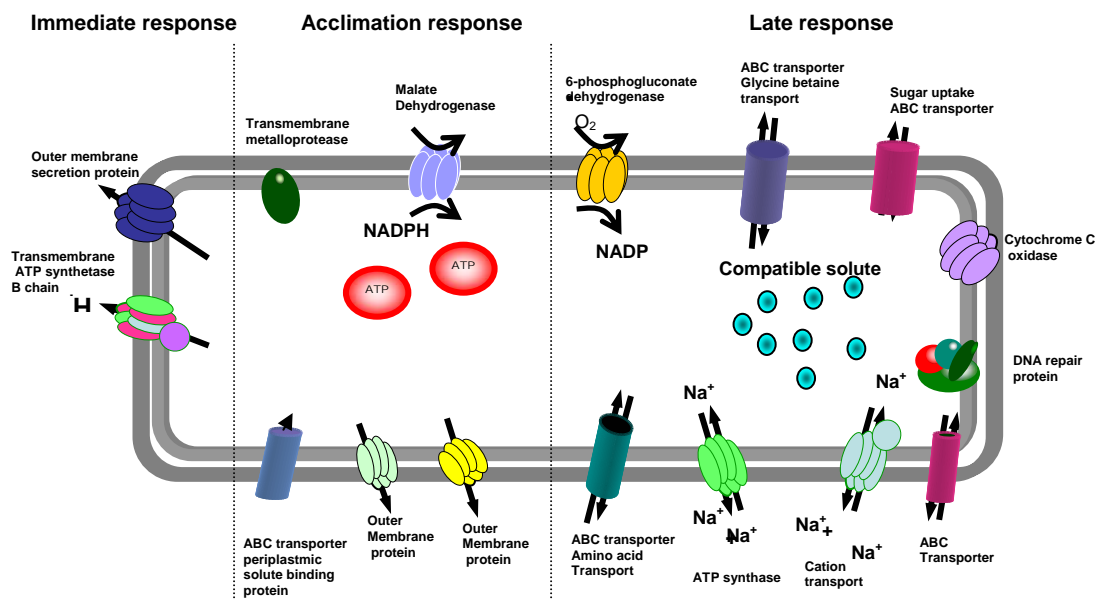
protein is required for growth of *E. coli* and is responsible for rapid turnover of key proteins by processively degrading both cytoplasmic and membrane proteins in concert with unfolding, secretion of proteins into and through the membrane, and mRNA decay (Jayasekera, 2000). Salt stress conditions combined with high ionic strength in the cell may cause the aggregation of several proteins, thus this metalloprotease might play an important role in removing these denatured proteins. Various other bacteria including *Bacillus subtilis* and *L. lactis*, (Deuerling, 1995), *Helicobacter pylori* (Ge and Taylor, 1996), *B. japonicum* (Narberhaus et al., 1999) and *Oenococcus oeni* (Bourdineaud, 2000) have been reported to show the upregulation of this protein under stress condition.

Therefore, these late response membrane proteins expression suggests that the expression are involved in bimolecular synthesis and repair mechanism which link to function of cell recovery pathway.

A group of transportation proteins were upregulated in either acclimation or late response. Three transportations proteins were acclimated expressed (Figure 5.7(A) and Table 5.3). SMb20181, an ABC transporter periplasmic solute-binding protein was upregulated by 1.99x, 2.90x, 1.24x and 1.84x under 0.4 M NaCl (1 and 6 h) and 0.5 M (1 and 6 h ), respectively. SMb21221; putative sugar uptake ABC transporter periplasmic solute-binding protein, was upregulated almost the same level (~1.76x) in all conditions. SMc02121; ABC transporter general L-amino acid transport ATP-binding protein (aapP), was upregulated 1.57x and 1.88x under 0.5 M NaCl at 1 and 6 h. The late response expression could observe 5 transporter proteins (Figure 5.7(B) and Table 5.3). SMc01948; ABC transporter high affinity branched-chain amino acid transport (livF), was significantly upregulated 1.5x and 2.8x after 6

hours exposure to salt 0.4 M and 0.5 M NaCl, respectively. SMc01499; ABC transporter ATP-binding protein (smoK), was increased 1.57x after 6 h exposure to 0.5 M NaCl. SMc02169, ABC transporter ATP-binding was minor upshift (1.3x) under 6 h exposure to 0.5 M NaCl. SMc04439; ABC transporter glycine betaine transport ATP-binding protein, were up regulated 1.52x and 2.52x after 6 h exposure to 0.4 and 0.5 M NaCl, respectively. SMb21344; putative sugar uptake ABC transporter periplasmic solute-binding protein, is slightly express after 6 h. The group of these proteins are well documented in being related to salt stress response (Yale and Bohnert, 2001; Ruberg, 2003 and Steil et al., 2003). Steil and co-workers studied genome wide expression of bacillus under salt stress showing that a distinct group of 41 genes are either involved in the uptake or synthesis of compatible solutes; such as glycine betaine transporter, choline ABC transporter, ABC transporter, exhibited longer-lasting induction (Steil et al., 2003). Recently, BetS could be identified as a major glycine betaine/proline betaine transporter required for early osmotic adjustment in *S. meliloti* (Boscari et al., 2002). Induction of ion transporters were also detected in this examination. ATP-synthase could be observed in both epsilon chain and gamma chain. These proteins exhibited longer-lasting induction (~2.45x) under 0.5 M NaCl (Table 5.3). The upshift by 1.31x of cation transport protein after 6 hours exposure to salt has also been observed. It is relatively similar to several reports which suggested that monovalent cation-proton antiporters are essential for maintaining a neutral cytoplasmic pH. In *B. subtilis*, monovalent cation/proton antiporters also seem to be important since the *mrpA* gene encoding an  $\text{Na}^+/\text{H}^+$  antiporter is involved in  $\text{Na}^+$ -dependent pH homeostasis. These transporters probably extrude  $\text{Na}^+$  and/ or  $\text{H}^+$ , perhaps in a nonspecific manner (Vasseur, 2001).

Some proteins do not express in the correlated pattern between 0.4 and 0.5 M NaCl. UDP-N-acetylglucosamine 1-carboxyvinyl transferase was upregulated under 0.4 M NaCl after 6 hours exposure to salt, however under 0.5 M NaCl, this protein was induced after the first hour. It might be responsible for enhancing the rigidity of the cell wall to avoid collapse. Transmembrane NAD(P) transhydrogenase subunit Beta was only expressed under 0.5 M NaCl 6 hours salt conditions. The mechanism related to salt have not yet been reported, however this protein is known to be involved in central metabolism thus it might be needed for biosynthesis of biological molecules or some metabolism pathways.



**Figure 5.8** Schematic model of membrane proteins expression of *Sinorhizobium sp.* BL3 under salt stress condition.



## CONCLUSION

Salt stress contributes simultaneously to both osmolarity and ionic strength, and it may also have ion specific effects on bacterial physiology. Under these conditions the preemptive general stress response system is engaged to ensure survival. However, the global networks of response system is still mysterious. The studying of membrane subproteome is a challenge prospect to explore such mechanism in protein expression level. Multidimensional LC-MS/MS enabled to identify and characterize the membrane proteome of *Sinorhizobium* BL3. Four hundred and twelve membrane proteins were identified, in which the major categories are cell process, small molecule metabolism and hypothetical/global homology protein. Among them, 26 proteins were experimentally identified as membrane proteins in *S. melliloti* and 117 proteins have been reported to be related to salt stress in other organisms. The expression profiles of the proteins under stress could be placed in three groups including immediate response, acclimation response and late response. A group of transportation proteins (10 proteins) were either activated as acclimation or late response. The immediate response exhibited upregulate of SMC02582; conserved hypothetical protein with the underline of new candidate of salt stress protein needed to be more characterized, the tolC and the transmembrane ATP synthase B could be importance to maintain intracellular concentration and cell integrity under salt stress. The acclimation response exhibited the upshift of malate dehydrogenase and transportation proteins. Moreover, a group of late response

proteins demonstrated a function relating to biomolecular synthesis and cell recovery mechanism including 6-phosphogluconate dehydrogenase, DNA repair protein and cytochrome C oxidase (ctcC) subunitII. A group of proteins involving in ion, amino acid and protein transportation are stimulated either on immediate or late response. This identification of large scale membrane proteome and analysis of the expression shift under certain condition gave the first insight to better understanding the complex role of protein and for future investigation of the response protein at molecular level for more understanding the salt stress control membrane complex network.

## REFERENCES

- Adessi, C., Miege, C., Albrieux, C., and Rabillound, T. (1997). Two-dimensional electrophoresis of membrane proteins: a current challenge for immobilized pH gradients. **Electrophoresis**. 18: 127-135.
- Aivaliotis, M., Corvey, C., Tsirogianni, I., Karas, M., and Tsiotis, G. (2004). Membrane proteome analysis of the green-sulfur bacterium *Chlorobium tepidum*. **Electrophoresis**. 25 (20): 3468-3474.
- Aguilar, J. M. M., Ashby, A. M., Richards, A. J. M., Loake, G. J., Watson, M. D., and Shaw, C. H. (1988). Chemotaxis of *Rhizobium leguminosarum* bv. *phaseoli* towards flavonoid inducers of the symbiotic nodulation genes. **J. Gen. Microbiol.** 134: 2741-2746.
- Andersen, C., Hughes, C., and Koronakis, V. (2000). Chunnel vision. Export and efflux through bacterial channel-tunnels. **EMBO Rep.** 1: 313-318.
- Antelmann, H., Bernhardt, J., Schmid, R., Mach, H., Völker, U., and Hecker, M. (1997). First steps from a two-dimensional protein index towards a response-regulation map for *Bacillus subtilis*. **Electrophoresis**. 18: 1451–1463.
- Armitage, J. P., Gallagher, A., and Johnston, A. W. (1988). Comparison of the chemotactic behaviour of *Rhizobium leguminosarum* with and without the nodulation plasmid. **Mol Microbiol.** 2(6): 743-748.
- Barbour, W. M., Hatterman, D. R., and Stacey, C. (1991). Chemotaxis of *Bradyrhizobium japonicum* to soybean exudates. **Appl. Environ. Microbiol.** 57: 2635–2639.

- Blonder, J., Goshe, M. B., Xiao, W., Camp, D. G., Wingerd, M., Davis, R.W., and Smith, R. D. (2004). Global analysis of the membrane subproteome of *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* using liquid chromatography-tandem mass spectrometry. **J. Proteome Res.** 3(3): 434-444.
- Boncompagni, E., Østerås, M., Poggi, M.-C., and Le Rudulier, D. (1999). Occurrence of Choline and Glycine Betaine Uptake and Metabolism in the Family Rhizobiaceae and Their Roles in Osmoprotection. **Appl. Environ. Microbiol.** 65: 2072-2077.
- Boscari, A., Mandon, K., Dupont, L., Poggi, M.C., and Le Rudulier, D. (2002). BetS is a major glycine betaine/proline betaine transporter required for early osmotic adjustment in *Sinorhizobium meliloti*. **J. Bacteriol.** 184(10): 2654-2663.
- Botsford, J. L., and Lewis, T. A. (1990). Osmoregulation in *Rhizobium meliloti*: production of glutamic acid in response to osmotic stress. **Appl. Environ. Microbiol.** 56: 488-494.
- Bourdineaud, J. P., Nehme, B., Tesse, S., and Lonvaud-Funel, A. (2003). The *ftsH* gene of the wine bacterium *Oenococcus oeni* is involved in protection against environmental stress. **Appl. Environ. Microbiol.** 69(5): 2512-2520.
- Bradford, M. M. (1976). A rapid and sensitive method for the quantitation of microgram quantities of protein utilizing the principle of protein-dye binding, **Analyt. Biochem.** 72: 248-254.

- Breedveld, M. W., Zevenhuizen, L. P. T. M., and Zehnder., A. J. B. (1991). Osmotically-regulated trehalose accumulation and cyclic beta-(1,2)-glucan excreted by *Rhizobium leguminosarum* bv. *trifolii* TA-1. **Arch. Microbiol.** 156: 501-506.
- Caetano-Anollés, G., Crist-Estes, D. K., and Bauer, W. D. (1988). Chemotaxis of *Rhizobium meliloti* to the plant flavone luteolin requires functional nodulation genes. **J. Bacteriol.** 170: 3164-3169.
- Caetano, A-G., and Gresshoff, P. M. (1991). Plant genetic control of nodulation, **Annu. Rev. Microbiol.** 45: 345-382.
- Chimento, D. P., Mohanty, A. K., Kadner, R. J., and Wiener, M. C. (2003). Substrate-induced transmembrane signaling in the cobalamin transporter BtuB. **Nat. Struct. Biol.** 10: 394-401.
- Cushman, J. C. (1992). Characterization and expression of a NADP-malic enzyme cDNA induced by salt stress from the facultative crassulacean acid metabolism plant, *Mesembryanthemum crystallinum*. **Eur. J. Biochem.** 208(2): 259-266.
- De Angelis, M., and Gobbetti, M. (2004). Environmental stress responses in *Lactobacillus*: a review. **Proteomics.** 4(1): 106-122.
- Deuerling, E., Paeslack, B., and Schumann, W. (1995). The *ftsH* gene of *Bacillus subtilis* is transiently induced after osmotic and temperature upshift. **J. Bacteriol.** 177: 4105–4112.

- Djordjevic, M. A., Chen, H. C., Natera, S., Van Noorden, G., Menzel, C., Taylor, S., Renard, C., Geiger, O., and Weiller, G. F. (2003). *Sinorhizobium* DNA Sequencing Consortium. A global analysis of protein expression profiles in *Sinorhizobium meliloti*: discovery of new genes for nodule occupancy and stress adaptation. **Mol. Plant Microbe Interact.** 16 (6): 508-524.
- Dmitrieva, N. I., and Burg, M. B. (2004). Living with DNA breaks is an everyday reality for cells adapted to high NaCl. **Cell Cycle.** 3(5): 561-563.
- Dowling, D. N., and Broughton, W. J. (1986). Competition for nodulation of legumes. **Ann. Rev. Microbiol.** 40: 191-157.
- Duché, O., Trémoulet, F., Glaser, P., and Labadie, J. (2002). Salt Stress Proteins Induced in *Listeria monocytogenes*. **Appl. Environ. Microbiol.** 68 (4): 1491–1498.
- Duche, O., Tremoulet, F., and Namane, A. (2002). The European Listeria Genome Consortium, Jean Labadie. A proteomic analysis of the salt stress response of *Listeria monocytogenes*. **FEMS Microbiol. Lett.** 215: 183-188.
- Fujii, K., Nakano, T., Hike, H., Usui, F., Bando, Y., Tojo, H., and Nishimura, T. (2004). Fully automated online multi-dimensional protein profiling system for complex mixtures. **J. Chromatogr A.** 19;1057(1-2): 107-113.
- Ge, Z., and Taylor, D. E. (1996). Sequencing, expression, and genetic characterization of the *Helicobacter pylori* *ftsH* gene encoding a protein homologous to members of a novel putative ATPase family. **J. Bacteriol.** 178: 6151–6157.
- Gietl, C. (1992) MDH isoenzymes: cellular localization and role in the flow of metabolites between the cytoplasm and cell organelles. **Biochem. Biophys. Acta.** 1100: 217–234.

- Gobom, J., Nordhoff, E., Mirgorodskaya, E., Ekman, R., and Roepstorff, P. (1999). Sample purification and preparation technique based on nano-scale reversed-phase columns for the sensitive analysis of complex peptide mixtures by matrix-assisted laser desorption/ionization mass spectrometry. **J. Mass Spectrom.** 34: 105-116.
- Goodlett, D. R., Keller, A., Watts, J. D., Newitt, R., Yi, E. C., Purvine, S., Eng, J. K., Von Haller, P., Aebersold, R., and Kolker, E., (2001). Differential stable isotope labeling of peptides for quantitation and de novo sequence derivation. **Rapid Commun. Mass Spectrom.** 15(14): 1214-1221.
- Gu, S., Chen, Jin., Dobos K. M., Bradbury, E. M., Belisle, J. T., and Chan, X. (2003). Molecular and cellular proteomic profiling of membrane constituents of a *Mycobacterium tuberculosis* strain. **Mol. Cell. Proteomics.** 1284-1296.
- Guerreiro, N., Djordjevic, M. A., and Rolfe, B. G. (1999). Proteome analysis of the model microsymbiont *Sinorhizobium meliloti*: isolation and characterisation of novel proteins. **Electrophoresis.** 20(4-5): 818-825.
- Hare, P.D., Cress, W. A., and Staden, J. V. (1998). Dissecting the roles of osmolyte accumulation during stress. **Plant Cell Environ.** 21: 535–553.
- Hayashi, S., and Wu, H. C. (1990). Lipoproteins in bacteria. **J. Bioenerg. Biomembr.** 22: 451–471.
- Howieson, J.G. (1985). Use of an organic buffer for the selection of the acid tolerant *Rhizobium meliloti* strains. **Plant and Soil.** 88: 367-376.
- Huang, J., Zhang, H., Wang, J., and Yang, J. (2003). Molecular cloning and characterization of rice 6-phosphogluconate dehydrogenase gene that is up-regulated by salt stress. **Mol. Biol. Rep.** 30 (4): 223-227.

- Ibarrola, N., Kalume, D. E., Gronborg, M., Iwahori, A., and Pandey, A. (2003). A proteomic approach for quantitation of phosphorylation using stable isotope labeling in cell culture. **Anal. Chem.** 75(22): 6043-6049.
- Ivanishchev, V.V. (1997). Biological role of oxaloacetate metabolism in chloroplasts of C-3 plants. **Russ. J. Plant Physiol.** 44: 401–408.
- Jayasekera, M. M., Foltin, S. K., Olson, E. R., and Holler, T. P. (2000). *Escherichia coli* requires the protease activity of FtsH for growth. **Arch. Biochem. Biophys.** 380 (1): 103-7.
- Jenkins, R. E., and Pennington, S. R. (2001). Arrays for protein expression profiling: towards a viable alternative to two-dimensional gel electrophoresis? **Proteomics.** 1: 13–29.
- Kape, R., Parniske, M., and Werner, D. (1991). Chemotaxis and *nod* gene activity of *Bradyrhizobium japonicum* in response to hydroxycinnamic acids and isoflavonoids. **Appl. Environ. Microbiol.** 57: 316-319.
- Karp, P. D., Riley, M., Paley, S. M., Pellegrini-Toole, A., and Krummenacker, M. (1999). Eco Cyc: encyclopedia of *Escherichia coli* genes and metabolism . **Nucleic Acids Res.** 27: 55-58.
- Klebba, P. E., and Newton, S. M. (1998). Mechanisms of solute transport through outer membrane porins: burning down the house. **Curr. Opin. Microbiol.** 1: 238–247.
- Klein, C., Garcia-Rizo, C., Bisle, B., Scheffer, B., Zischka, H., Pfeiffer, F., Siedler, F., and Oesterhelt, D. (2005). The membrane proteome of *Halobacterium salinarum*. **Proteomics.** 5: 180–197.



- Koebnik, R. (1999). Structural and Functional Roles of the Surface-Exposed Loops of the beta -Barrel Membrane Protein OmpA from *Escherichia coli*. **J. Bacteriol.** 181: 3688-3694.
- Koebnik, R., Locher, K. P., and Van Gelder, P. (2000). Structure and function of bacterial outer membrane proteins: barrels in a nutshell. **Mol. Microbiol.** 37: 239-253.
- Koronakis, V., Sharff, A., Koronakis, E., Luisi, B., and Hughes, C. (2000). Crystal structure of the bacterial membrane protein TolC central to multidrug efflux and protein export. **Nature.** 405: 914-919.
- Kumar, R. G., Shah, K., and Dubey, R. S. (1999). Salinity induced behavioural changes in malate dehydrogenase and glutamate dehydrogenase activities in rice seedlings of differing salt tolerance. **Plant Science.** 156: 23-34.
- Li, J., Steen, H., and Gygi, S. P. (2003). Protein profiling with cleavable isotope-code affinity tag (cICAT) reagents. **Mol. Cell. Proteomics.** 2.11: 1198-1204.
- Licklider, L. J., Thoreen, C. C., Peng, J., and Gygi, S. P. (2002). Automation of nanoscale microcapillary liquid chromatography-tandem mass spectrometry with a vented column. **Anal. Chem.** 74(13): 3076-3083.
- Link, A. J., Eng, J., and Schieltz, D. M. (1999). Direct analysis of protein complexes using mass spectrometry. **Nat. Biotechnol.** 17: 676-682.
- MacCoss, M. J., Wu, C. C., Liu, H., Sadygov, R. and Yates, J. R., (2003). A correlation algorithm for the automated quantitative analysis of shotgun proteomics data. **Anal. Chem.** 75, 6912-6921.
- Martin, D. D., Ciulla, R. A. and Roberts, M. F. (1999). Osmoadaptation in Archaea. **Appl. Environ. Microbiol.** 65 ( 5): 1815-1825.

- Matthiesen, R., Bunkenborg, J., Stensballe, A., Jensen, O. N., Welinder, K. G., and Bauw G. (2004). Database-independent, database-dependent, and extended interpretation of peptide mass spectra in VEMS V2.0. **Proteomics**. 4(9): 2583-2593.
- Mizuno, T., and Mizushima, S. (1990). Signal transduction and gene regulation through the phosphorylation of two regulatory components: the molecular basis for the osmotic regulation of the porin genes. **Mol. Microbiol.** 4: 1077–1082.
- Moat, A. G., and Foster, J. W. (eds.). (1995). **Microbial Physiology** (3rd ed.). New York: John Wiley and Sons.
- Molloy, M. P., Phadke, N. D., Maddock, J. R., and Andrews, P. C. (2001). Two-dimensional electrophoresis and peptide mass fingerprinting of bacterial outer membrane proteins. **Electrophoresis**. 22(9): 1686-1696.
- Molloy, M. P. (2000). Two-dimensional electrophoresis of membrane proteins using immobilized pH gradients. **Anal. Biochem.** 280: 1-10.
- Molloy, M. P., Herbert, B. R., Slade, M. B., Rabilloud, T., Nouwens, A.S., Williams, K. L., and Gooley, A. A. (2000). Proteomic analysis of the *Escherichia coli* outer membrane. **Eur. J. Biochem.** 267: 2871-2881.
- Munchbach, M., Quadroni, M., Miotto, G., and James, P. (2000). Quantitation and Facilitated De Novo Sequencing of Proteins By Isotopic N-Terminal Labeling of Peptides With A Fragmentation Directing Moiety. **Anal. Chem.** 72: 4047-4057.

- Narberhaus, F., Urech, C., and Hennecke, H. (1999). Characterization of the *Bradyrhizobium japonicum* *ftsH* gene and its product. **J. Bacteriol.** 181: 7394–7397.
- NCBI conserved domain search [Online]. Available: <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/Structure/cdd/wrpsb.cgi>
- Nikaido, H. (1994). Prevention of drug access to bacterial targets: Permeability barriers and active efflux. **Science.** 264: 382-388.
- Nikaido, H. (1998). Multiple antibiotic resistance and efflux. **Curr. Opin. Microbiol.** 1: 516-523.
- Nogales, J., Campos, R., Ben Abdelkhalek, H., Olivares, J., Lluch, C., and Sanjuan, J. (2002). *Rhizobium tropici* genes involved in free-living salt tolerance are required for the establishment of efficient nitrogen-fixing symbiosis with *Phaseolus vulgaris*. **Mol. Plant Microbe Interact.** 15(3): 225-32.
- Ong, S. E., Blagoev, B., Kratchmarova, I., Kristensen, D. B., Steen, H., Pandey, A., and Mann, M. (2002). Stable isotope labeling by amino acids in cell culture, SILAC, as a simple and accurate approach to expression proteomics. **Mol. Cell. Proteomics.** 1(5): 376-386.
- Perkins, D. N., Pappin, D. J., Creasy, D. M., and Cottrell, J. S. (1999). Probability-based protein identification by searching sequence databases using mass spectrometry data. **Electrophoresis.** 20: 3551–3567.
- Peters, E. C., Horn, D. M., Tully, D. C., and Brock, A., (2001). A Novel Multifunctional Labeling Reagent for Enhanced Protein Characterization With Mass Spectrometry. **Rapid Comm. Mass Spectrom.** 15: 2387-2392.

- Petersohn, A., Brigulla, M., Haas, S., Hoheisel, J. D., Volker, U., and Hecker, M. (2001). Global analysis of the general stress response of *bacillus subtilis*. **J. Bacteriol.** 183(19): 5617–5631.
- Prince, S. M., Achtman, M., and Derrick, J. P. (2002). Crystal structure of the OpcA integral membrane adhesin from *Neisseria meningitidis*. **Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA.** 99: 3417-3421.
- Prinz, T., Muller, J., Kuhn, K., Schafer, J., Thompson, A., Schwarz, J., and Hamon, C. (2004). Characterization of low abundant membrane proteins using the protein sequence tag technology. **J. Proteome Res.** 3(5): 1073-1081.
- Rappsilber, J., Ishihama, Y., and Mann, M. (2003). Stop and go extraction tips for matrix-assisted laser desorption/ionization, nanoelectrospray, and LC/MS sample pretreatment in proteomics. **Anal. Chem.** 75(3): 663-70.
- Rep, M., Krantz, M., Thevelein, J. M., and Hohmann, S. (2000). The Transcriptional Response of *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* to Osmotic Shock. Hot1p And Msn2p/Msn4p Are Required For The Induction Of Subsets Of High Osmolarity Glycerol Pathway-Dependent Genes. **J. Biol. Chem.** 275: 8290-8300.
- Ruberg, S., Tian, Z. X., Krol, E., Linke, B., Meyer, F., Wang, Y., Puhler, A., Weidner, S., and Becker, A. (2003). Construction and validation of a *Sinorhizobium meliloti* whole genome DNA microarray: genome-wide profiling of osmoadaptive gene expression. **J. Biotechnol.** 106 (2-3): 255-268.
- Ryu, J-Y., Suh, K-H., Chung, Y-H., Park, Y-M., Chow, W. S., and Park. Y-I. (2003). Cytochrome *c* Oxidase of the Cyanobacterium *Synechocystis sp.* PCC 6803 Protects Photosynthesis from Salt Stress. **Molecules and Cells.** 16 (1): 74-77.

- Sakai, T., Watanabe, T., and Chibata, I. (1971). Metabolism of pyrimidine nucleotides in a microorganism. 3. Enzymatic production of ribose-5-phosphate from uridine-5'-monophosphate by *Pseudomonas oleovorans*. **Appl. Microbiol.** 22(6): 1085-1090.
- Salisbury, F. B., and Ross, C. W. Respiration. (1986). In F.B. Salisbury and C.W. Ross (eds). **Plant Physiology** (4th ed., pp. 229–250). New Delhi: CBS.
- Santoni, V., Molloy, M. P., and Rabillound, T. (2000). Membrane proteins and proteomics: un amour impossible? **Electrophoresis.** 21: 1054-1070.
- Sinorhizobium* genome project [Online]. Available: <http://bioinfo.genopole-toulouse.prd.fr/annotation/iANT/bacteria/rhime/>.
- Smith, L. T., and Smith, G. M. (1989). An osmoregulated dipeptide in stressed *Rhizobium meliloti*. **J. Bacteriol.** 171: 4714-4717.
- Smith, L. T., Smith, G. M., Desouza, M. R, Pocard, J. M., Le Rudulier, D., and Madkour, M. A. (1994). Osmoregulation in *Rhizobium meliloti*: mechanism and control by other environmental signals. **J. Exp. Zool.** 268: 162-165.
- Steil, L., Hoffmann, T., Budde, I., Volker, U., and Bremer, E. (2003). Genome-Wide Transcriptional Profiling Analysis of Adaptation of *Bacillus subtilis* to High Salinity. **J. Bacteriol.** 185(21): 6358–6370.
- Shu-Bin, S., Qi-Rong, S., Jian-Min, W., and Zhao-Pu, L. (2003). Induced Expression of the Gene for NADP-malic Enzyme in Leaves of *Aloe vera* L. under Salt Stress. **Acta. Bioch. Bioph. Sin.** 35(5): 423-429.

- Talibart, R., Jebbar H., Gouffi, K., Pichereau, V., Gouesbet, G., Blanco, C., Bernard, T., and Pocord, J. A. (1997). Transient Accumulation of Glycine and Dynamics of Endogenous Osmolytes in salt stresses cultures of *Shinorhizobium meliloti*. **Appl. Environ. Microbiol.** 63 (12): 4657-4663
- Thanabalu, T., Koronakis, E., Hughes, C., and Koronakis, V. (1998). Substrate-induced assembly of a contiguous channel for protein export from *E.coli*: reversible bridging of an inner-membrane translocase to an outer membrane exit pore. **EMBO J.** 17: 6487-6496.
- Thanassi, D. G., and Hultgren, S. J. (2000). Multiple pathways allow protein secretion across the bacterial outer membrane. **Curr. Opin. Cell Biol.** 12: 420-430.
- Tu, J. C. (1981). Effect of salinity on *Rhizobium*-root hair interaction, nodulation and growth of soybean. **Can. J. Plant Sci.** 61: 231-239.
- Vandeputte-Rutten, L., Kramer, R. A., Kroon, J., Dekker, N., Egmond, M. R. and Gros, P. (2001). Crystal structure of the outer membrane protease OmpT from *Escherichia coli* suggests a novel catalytic site. **EMBO J.** 20: 5033-5039.
- Vasseur, C., Rigaud, N., He'braud, M., and Labadie, J. (2001). Combined effects of NaCl, NaOH, and biocides (monolaurin or lauric acid) on inactivation of *Listeria monocytogenes* and *Pseudomonas spp.* **J. Food Prot.** 64: 1442-1445.
- Vicent, J. M. (1970). **A manual for the practical study of root-nodule bacteria** (pp. 164). IMP, Oxford Handbook No 15, Oxford: Blackwell Scientific Publications.
- Washburn, M. P., and Yates, J. R. III. (2000). Novel methods of proteome analysis: Multidimensional chromatography and mass spectrometry. In: **Proteomics: A Trends Guide** (pp. 28-32). New York: Elsevier.

- Washburn, M. P., Ulaszek, R. R., and Yates, J. R. III. (2003). Reproducibility of quantitative proteomic analyses of complex biological mixtures by multidimensional protein identification technology. **Anal. Chem.** 75: 5054-6061.
- Washburn, M. P., Wolters, D., and Yates, J. R. III. (2001). Large-scale analysis of the yeast proteome via multidimensional protein identification technology. **Nat. Biotech.** 19: 242-247.
- Wei, J. J., Li, X., Wang, L., and Yang, S. S. (2004). Isolation of salt-sensitive mutants from *Sinorhizobium meliloti* and characterization of genes involved in salt tolerance. **Lett. Appl. Microbiol.** 39: 278–283.
- Wiggins, P. M. (1990). Role of water in some biological processes. **Microbiol. Rev.** 54: 432-449.
- Wimley, W. C. (2003). The versatile beta-barrel membrane protein. **Curr. Opin. Struct. Biol.** 13(4): 404-11.
- Wu, C. C., and Yates, J. R. (2003). The application of mass spectrometry to membrane proteomics. **Nat. Biotechnol.** 21: 262-267.
- Yale, J., and Bohnert, H. J. (2001). Transcript Expression in *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* at High Salinity. **J. Biol. Chem.** 276(19): 15996–16007.
- Zhou, H., Ranish, J. A., Watts, J. D., and Aebersold, R. (2002). Quantitative proteome analysis by solid-phase isotope tagging and mass spectrometry. **Nat. Biotechnol.** 19: 512 –515.

## CHAPTER VI

### OVERALL CONCLUSIONS

This experiment provides the evidence that the nodulation competitive ability of *Bradyrhizobium* strain is influenced by biotic factors. Competitive potential of each *Bradyrhizobium* strain depend upon its intrinsic genotype and phenotype, which each strain exhibit the differences in SCA and GCA. However, increase in amount of inoculum can enhance the competitiveness of *Bradyrhizobium* strain. Moreover, not only *Bradyrhizobium* strain and amount of inoculum but also soybean varieties have an effect on competition. The preferences of soybean varieties on nodulation by *Bradyrhizobium* strain are diverse. Therefore, to achieve the most potent in nodulation, these biotic factors need to be considered.

This work also demonstrated the influence of salt stress; which is one of the abiotic factors; on nodulation competitiveness. The salt tolerant bradyrhizobia strains have been constructed by transferring cosmid contained salt tolerance genes from two different regions of *Sinorhizobium sp.* BL3 genome. Result indicated that cosmid containing ATPase, transcriptional regulator syrB (AraC family), antirestriction protein, xanthine dehydrogenase, DNA methylase, partitioning protein, conserved hypothetical protein or betaine aldehyde dehydrogenase cluster (*betA* and *betB* gene) could improve salt tolerant ability of *Bradyrhizobium*. However, the nodulation competitiveness of such recombinant strain under salt stress environment could not be enhanced. In this point, genes using for creating such superior strain might not play



the key role in controlling salt tolerant mechanism, thus these new recombinant *Bradyrhizobium* could not perform the expression of competition in full capacity.

By the gene expression analysis, the two groups of salt tolerant genes could be isolated as described above. These results provide the evidence that salt tolerant mechanism controlled by several genes or proteins. Additionally, the study has identified the global expression change of membrane proteins related to salt tolerant by proteomic approach in order to obtain more information to understand the overall salt tolerant mechanism. Results demonstrated the sequentially expressed of membrane proteins with responsible for several functions. The proteins related to energy metabolism were more or less rapidly induced but still over expressed several hours after the downshifts. The late response proteins demonstrated the expression of proteins involved in DNA synthesis, DNA repair protein and cytochrome C oxidase (ctcC) subunitII. Interestingly, a group of transportation proteins involved in ion transporter, amino acid and proteins transporter were revealed the induction in various stages of response.

Therefore, using gene analyses and proteomic analyses, isolation and identification of candidate genes of the salt tolerant response could be done. This study demonstrated that salt stress response required the coordinated expression of many genes through the altered expression of global network. However, the complete salt tolerant mechanism still largely remained unclear. But, this could be the first insight to understand the basis of salt stress responses in *Rhizobium*. In future work, it will be of great interest to identifying and overexpressing some signaling elements to turn on many down stream effector genes which might be the successful strategy to construct superior salt tolerant rhizobia strains.

## **APPENDIX**

Identified membrane proteins of *Sinorhizobium sp.* BL3

Group	Subgroup	Score	Gene ID	Gene name	Protein name	TMDs	Localization			No. Peptide	Peptides	
							IMP	OMP	LPAS			
I	I Small Molecule Metabolism	127	SMa0830	nifE	NIFE OXIDOREDUCTASE	1	/			3	AAEK AKMPWLDINQER 3-M_Oxidation/ ARAAMMVCSTALINLARK 5-M_Oxidation/6-M_Oxidation/ AADYGKPHDIVDPLVMPIGALGSAGQV FALLR TLEIVQGLVDVPLSDSSVTAIEAGLR AADYGKPHDIVDPLVMPIGALGSAGQV FALLR 18-M_Oxidation	
		505	SMc04342		PUTATIVE METHYLTRANSFERASE PROTEIN	1	/			3	ANGFSGSKVK QKLPLWKLAGGAKESCPLYTTEGGWLHIEK ANGFSGSKVKIGKPSGAEDYDR	
		251	SMb21107	manR	PUTATIVE MANDELATE RACEMASE OR EVOLUTIONARY RELATED ENZYME OF THE	2	/			3	RQDPEWEGR SPLAMGFLTGK 5-M_Oxidation	
		142	SMc00270		TRANSKETOLASE ALPHA SUBUNIT	2	/			1	AEAAILLETLPAAVILRPSIIFGPEDGFFNK	
		130	SMb20648		PUTATIVE OXIDOREDUCTASE	1	/	/		1	HVVRALAK ECLDMLKTIDRKR 6-M_Oxidation	
		127	SMc00410		OXIDOREDUCTASE (EC 1.-.-)	1	/			3	LFPLSLGSEGSAR RIKHAFDPAGIMNPKD	
		42	SMc00985		OXIDOREDUCTASE SMALL MOLECULE METABOLISM	1	/			6	DIGK ALVIDIDQDGR WKRHELGAAGWGKDIK TLQFHWLKVDAAAHK	
		114	SMb21056		PUTATIVE PROTEIN, SIMILAR TO ESTERASES	1	/			4	EQAK GTGIGRHLVAK missed cleavage APMVTIRCAKPR	
				113	SMc00108		ACETYLTRANSFERASE	1	/		3	DVGK KQVSRK GGRLAAACHPAK
				106	SMa1406	ttuD3	PUTATIVE TTUD3 HYDROXYPYRUVATE REDUCTASE	2	/		3	VDAICIMTIFSHVNPVHEK VSKYGEAGFSLMELGVATAEK LNVPTLHLDTGAGAGMILKVDPLTRK
				62	SMb20406	hyuA	HYDANTOIN UTILIZATION PROTEIN A	1	/		3	GKAK GLWYCVAIWVK LSSAKAFGTR
				99	SMc01987		DEHYDROGENASE	2	/		3	LASK RSPLYDR missed cleavage ALAEWIVNGAPTMDLWPVDIRR missed cleavage
				98	SMb21534		PUTATIVE DEHYDROGENASE	1	/		3	QPTIGELEWFR
				94	SMc04148		AMINOMETHYLTRANSFERASE (EC 2.1.2.-)	1	/		1	YVK
			I.A. Amino acid biosynthesis	120	SMa0707		DIHYDRODIPICOLINATE SYNTHASE, PUTATIVE	1	/		2	WRR missed cleavage
			I.A.1 leucine	169	SMc03823		3-ISOPROPYLMALATE DEHYDRATASE LARGE SUBUNIT (EC 4.2.1.33)	1	/		2	HLVHEVTSQAPEGLR RTSKWRALDYMGLKPGTK 11-M_Oxidation/18-
			I.A.2 isoleucine/valine	115	SMb20890	ilvD5	PUTATIVE DIHYDROXY-ACID DEHYDRATASE (EC 4.2.1.9)	1	/		5	ALTK EKALTKSGIIVLR GYPGMAEVGNMGLPPK 11-M_Oxidation GNPVDGVVLLGGCDK
				65	SMb20115		DIHYDROXY-ACID DEHYDRATASE	1	/		4	IVEMVKEDLKPSDILTKEAFENAIR TTPALVMGAIAGLPMIFLPSGPMILR GGPGMPEWGMLPIPKK TIDMLVDEEILAMR
			I.A.4 histidine	153	SMa0398	hisD2	PROBABLE HISD2 HISTIDINOL DEHYDROGENASE (EC 1.1.1.23)	1	/		9	IVEMVHEKLGPEKIITEK YKDKTMTSVSFYEYSK WARTFGPLSVTDFVKK TEGDKALARFGRELDK TAFSKTVLSGK SSIGYVTAPAYPEFAR RSETDISGFIEKVAPILEAVR LNAAEKAALLR KFHEEQPEAMWLK 11-M_Oxidation/

Continued

Group	Subgroup	Score	Gene ID	Gene name	Protein name	TMDs	Localization			No. Peptide	Peptides
							IMP	OMP	LPAS		
		144	SMa0306		PUTATIVE HISTIDINE AMMONIA-LYASE (EC 4.3.1.3)	1		/		4	AGGAQVAVAAYGTETVKPALK DRK AAMAVRLNNILTGGPGVQPHVAEMLLAFLNK 3-M_Oxidation
		116	SMb21163	hutU	PUTATIVE UROCANATE HYDRATASE (UROCANASE) (EC 4.2.1.49)	1	/			4	ALVQIQINSSDDNPGIVVGPVKSDLFQAR GWTMAEWKAKRESDPK LRTRYLDEKAETLEEAMEMIER 19-M_Oxidation/ LGLAFNEMVRSSELK GTEISAKSWLTEAPLR
	I.A.6 tryptophan	104	SMc02766	trpB	TRYPTOPHAN SYNTHASE BETA CHAIN (EC 4.2.1.20)	1					VEYVPMIDHEALEAFQTLTR IIAETGAGQHGVSATVAAR MGKDEILMNLSSRGRDKDFTVVGK missed cleavage LEGIPALEPSHALAEVIK GDKDIFTVGRKILGmGQ 14-M_Oxidation/
	I.A.7 tyrosine	105	SMc00711	tyrC	CYCLOHEXADIENYL DEHYDROGENASE AND ADH PREPHENATE DEHYDROGENASE	2	/			3	HHDK
		85	SMc00387		TYROSINE AMINOTRANSFERASE PROTEIN	1	/			2	GLLPLVDLAYQGFR SLAELRTR missed cleavage
	I.A.10 serine	226	SMc00641		D-3-PHOSPHOGLYCERATE DEHYDROGENASE (EC 1.1.1.95)	1				3	SVAGTVFSDGKPR LADVLGAFVGGQVTSIAKEIEILYDGSTAAmNTK 31-M_Oxidation/ LAEIIGNVDGLAIR
	I.A.11 glycine	201	SMc01770	glyA1	SERINE HYDROXYMETHYLTRANSFERASE (EC 2.1.2.1)	1	/			2	DYAAQVVKnARTLAETLK NGIPFDPEKPFVTSVGRVLRGAPAGTTR
	I.A.16 proline	93	SMb20003		PYRROLINE-5-CARBOXYLATE REDUCTASE	2	/			2	LKFRKGQK DKAR missed cleavage
	I.A.17 arginine	70	SMc02138		PUTATIVE ACETYLORNITHINE AMINOTRANSFERASE PROTEIN	1	/			2	FHVITFEGAFHGR VPSADLLKAIRAEKLLVVPAGENVLR missed cleavage
	I.A.18 glutamine	416	SMc00762		PUTATIVE GLUTAMINE SYNTHETASE PROTEIN	1		/		3	HGDPIELADQVFLFKR missed cleavage RGEFETFMQVISPWER missed cleavage SILGGQGYSIAGINEFDELIDDIYHFSEK
		70	SMc04405		PROBABLE 3-ISOPROPYLMALATE DEHYDROGENASE PROTEIN	1	/			3	WDAPVPEVRPEAGLLR IAGVAFELAR NVMKSGVLWNQVVTETHK
		144	SMc01124	glnD	PROTEIN-PII URIDYLTRANSFERASE (EC 2.7.7.59)	2	/			5	LPEVIASRTRVK KERQAYVR missed cleavage NTGPEFIAAKLAER missed cleavage FMKHYFLVAK DLHTLFWISKYFYRVKDSADLVK missed cleavage
	I.B.3 cobalamin	156	SMc04304	cobW	COBALAMINE BIOSYNTHESIS PROTEIN	1	/			3	IPATVITGFLGAGK ENRPDHIWIETSGLLPQLVAAFNWPDIR FADDHDKVDALR missed cleavage
		101	SMc04281	cobC	COBALAMINE BIOSYNTHESIS PROTEIN PYRIDOXAL-PHOSPHATE-DEPENDENT AMINO	1	/			1	LAEALNR
		89	SMc04214		PROBABLE NICOTINATE-NUCLEOTIDE--DIMETHYLBENZIMIDAZOLE PHOSPHORIBO	1	/			1	EIAAMAGAILAAR
		58	SMc03193		PROBABLE COBALAMINE BIOSYNTHESIS PROTEIN	1		/		1	GSCPSLAAPMQTGDGLLVR
	I.B.5 menaquinone, ubiquinone	196	SMc01156		UBIQUINONE BIOSYNTHESIS PROTEIN	1	/			2	LAETLQSFRL MQER 1-M_Oxidation
	I.B.13 lipote	153	SMa1591		PUTATIVE ADENYLATE CYCLASE	1		/		5	QKK LGDK LFPVLYGDWVFHVVR HLTAEDLIGVGVASVGHRR missed cleavage IAGTGAFLRGEIANAR missed cleavage
	I.D.1 pyrimidine ribonucleotide biosynt	262	SMc01025		CTP SYNTHASE (EC 6.3.4.2)	1		/		4	ERK EGLDNEVLAAFGIEPAPKPR FTGRSATKTDNITTGRIYK missed cleavage DAYKSLIEALYHGGIANRVKVK

Continued

Group	Subgroup	Score	Gene ID	Gene name	Protein name	TMDs	Localization			No. Peptide	Peptides
							IMP	OMP	LPAS		
		207	SMc01237		RIBONUCLEOTIDE REDUCTASE	2				8	VAPNSQWENTGLHWAYGIDGPGQGHFYVDPFTGK YGSGTGSNFSHLR MVVVDIDHPDIEEYINWK RVEENDVPSFLWR missed cleavage SAYEHPQPHACFIQSVADDLVNEGGMIDLWVR NATSILDYVFR YLSVESHIR DDFLRAVEADGDWHLTAR missed cleavage
		197	SMc01215		CARBAMOYL-PHOSPHATE SYNTHASE LARGE CHAIN (AMMONIA CHAIN ARGININE)	1	/			3	LVVIEmNPRVSRSSALASK 6-M_Oxidation/ LVVIEmNPRVSRSSALASK missed cleavage VMATGGTARFLGEQGIVATK missed cleavage VECGRLYEGDmmR 11-M_Oxidation/12-M_Oxidation/ EVEIIPLEIVVRNVAAGSLAK missed cleavage
		120	SMc00488		PHOSPHORIBOSYLFORMYL GLYCINAMIDINE SYNTHETASE II (EC 6.3.5.3)	1	/			2	WLR SSKKWLRITLPTK
		96	SMc00394		GMP SYNTHASE GLUTAMINE-HYDROLYZING (EC 6.3.5.2)	1	/			2	ELFK HPFPGGLAIR
	I.E Global functions	152	SMc04292	cyaF3	ADENYLATE/GUANYLATE CYCLASE	1	/			3	WLR VDFPLTEIGCRTFADLPGLR missed cleavage FVRDLHRAGLPD missed cleavage
		118	SMc04307	cyaD2	TRANSMEMBRANE ADENYLATE/GUANYLATE CYCLASE (EC 4.6.1.1)	1	/			2	MARTQLVGVIIGLAIVAALTVLRATDPPLRLAR missed cleavage ELTImFVDVRNFTIEISERLTPGEVVR 5-M_Oxidation/
		97	SMc01492	subR	TRANSMEMBRANE SUPPRESSOR OF E.COLI RPOH THERMOSENSITIVE MUTATION	3	/			2	EVLAAVSKkGTAAGEAFAR KGTAAAGEAFAR
	I.E.2 ATP-proton motive force interconversion	231	SMc00383		PUTATIVE GLUTATHIONE S-TRANSFERASE PROTEIN	1	/			1	TAQLTLISHHLCYPVQR
		565	SMc00868	atpF	TRANSMEMBRANE ATP SYNTHASE B CHAIN (EC 3.6.1.34)	1	/			6	TALSEQKIKQAESDAINAVR missed cleavage RKDAEAEAASIVAAAQR missed cleavage RTALSEQKIKQAESDAINAVR missed cleavage IKQAESDAINAVR missed cleavage ADKISNELAEAKR missed cleavage DAEAEAASIVAAAQR
		212	SMc00869	atpF2	TRANSMEMBRANE ATP SYNTHASE SUBUNIT B' (EC 3.6.1.34)	1	/			5	GHSIADTAREAAK missed cleavage IGHILETRHDR missed cleavage IAQDLDEASR AKADRDGVEAGLAK AKGHSIADTAREAAKAK
		48	SMc00870		PROBABLE ATP SYNTHASE SUBUNIT C TRANSMEMBRANE PROTEIN	1	/			1	YIGAGLACLGMAGTALGLGNIFGSYLSGALR
		114	SMc00871		PROBABLE ATP SYNTHASE A CHAIN TRANSMEMBRANE PROTEIN	6	/			3	mQSVSEMSYEFIASMLR 1-M_Oxidation/ MQSVSEMSYEFIASMLR MQSVSEMSYEFIASMLR 7-M_Oxidation/
		451	SMc02499		PROBABLE ATP SYNTHASE ALPHA CHAIN PROTEIN					5	HALIGYDDLK VVDALGNPIDGKGPINAK missed cleavage EAYPGDVFYLHSR TGAIVDVPVPELLGRVVDALGNPIDGKGPINAK missed cleavage KSVHEPMSTGLK missed cleavage
		145	SMc02500		PROBABLE ATP SYNTHASE GAMMA CHAIN PROTEIN					3	AQEAEEAARPYQR RAQEAEEAARPYQR missed cleavage QRQAQITKELIEIISGAEL missed cleavage
		248	SMc02501	atpD	ATP SYNTHASE BETA CHAIN (EC 3.6.1.34)					5	RSLGSGYAGIDNTLFYKDGTMMLLGDGAK missed cleavage VIIIVPGYGMVAQAQHALR DGTMMLLGDGAK RSLGSGYAGIDNTLFYK missed cleavage YAIHPVAGR
		201	SMc02502	atpC	ATP SYNTHASE EPSILON CHAIN (EC 3.6.1.34)					3	TRLEQFIAELTK missed cleavage LEQFIAELTK AELEGAGDEKTRLEQFIAELTK missed cleavage

Continued

Group	Subgroup	Score	Gene ID	Gene name	Protein name	TMDs	Localization			No. Peptide	Peptides
							IMP	OMP	LPAS		
	I.F Central intermediary metabolism	248	SMc03938	pntB	TRANSMEMBRANE NAD(P) TRANSHYDROGENASE SUBUNIT BETA (EC 1.6.1.1)	7	/			5	RSLGSGYAGIDNTLFYKDGTMMLLGDAK missed cleavage VIIIPGYGMAVAQAQHALR DGTMMLLGD RSLGSGYAGIDNTLFYK missed cleavage YAIHPVAGR
		239	SMb20198	cbbL	RIBULOSE-1,5-BISPHOSPHATE CARBOXYLASE LARGE SUBUNIT (EC 4.1.1.39)	1	/			5	WLR ERYK FGKPLLGATTKPK LEDMR ERLDKFGKPLLGATTKPK
		171	SMa1440		5-DEHYDRO-4-DEOXYGLUCARATE DEHYDRATASE (dc=3) (EC 4.2.1.41)	1				3	DRK VDLVRHVTAK KAGYVPSIIK
		188	SMc03895		PROBABLE PYRUVATE CARBOXYLASE PROTEIN	1	/			5	KFAEWVK FYFIEVNPR FIDTTPELFQQVK TVAIWAEEDKLALHR 4448 LAMVREGAPNLLQMLLR
	I.F.3 sulfur metabolism	75	SMc03950		PROBABLE PROTON-TRANSLOCATING NICOTINAMIDE NUCLEOTIDE TRANSHYDRO	1	/			1	IAASASLLYAK
		265	SMc04049		SULFITE OXIDASE (EC 1.8.3.1)	2		/		2	YVK DGWKVEISGVK
	I.F.5 nitrogen metabolism	144	SMb20915		PUTATIVE ARYLSULFATASE (EC 3.1.6.1)	1	/			2	VHLDGYNLmPFLSGSSNDAPR 9-M_Oxidation/
		119	SMc01942		UREASE ACCESSORY PROTEIN	1	/			3	KAmGEEVR /3-M_Oxidation/ KDASVPKVVTL missed cleavage VYK
	I.F.6 nitrogen fixation	223	SMc02124		NITRITE REDUCTASE	1				3	AAIQVHDIGLHLK DKSETFLEAYRR missed cleavage SETFLEAYR
		208	SMa0819		FIXB ELECTRON TRANSFER FLAVOPROTEIN ALPHA CHAIN	1	/			3	MKGKLPK
		169	SMa1179	nosR	NOSR REGULATORY PROTEIN FOR N2O REDUCTASE	1	/			5	MYQAAIHK REKFnALSTPASRGEAPAK EPIVLIIGIPEAKVVASVNALIGKDLGR MYQAAIHKNFLKRLLR TGTSDWETLVGDGVR
	I.F.13 gluconeogenesis	107	SMc01126	tme	NADP-DEPENDENT MALIC ENZYME (EC 1.1.1.40)	3	/			5	LISAIPMAVAK 7-M_Oxidation VREAVK VIGVSIALCR VAMLAYSTFGHPSGER GNMVAVISNGTAILGLGNLALASKPVMEGKAVLFK
		147	SMc00025	ppdK	PYRUVATE PHOSPHATE DIKINASE (EC 2.7.9.1)	1			/	5	RTAK SALK SMPEGLREQVR missed cleavage SMPEGLREQVREGITR 2-M_Oxidation/ EMILAEDAEAGRRTALAK missed cleavage
		101	SMc00169	dme	NAD-MALIC ENZYME OXIDOREDUCTASE (EC 1.1.1.39)	2	/			5	YPRPGK EALMDEWK FVFRSGFIMKPVFAAKNAAKNR 9-M_Oxidation/ GALDCGARTINEEMKMAAVR 14-M_Oxidation GVVNMAALAVVESHVP
	I.F.14 amino acids	191	SMc00294		AMINOTRANSFERASE (EC 2.6.1.-)	1				7	RLPPYVFEQVNR missed cleavage AAGADIIDLGMGNPDLTPQSIQVVDKLEVVQDPR missed cleavage FRHLGSLEFSK missed cleavage MGFAVGNER HLGSLEFSK TFSPMGWR HLGSLEFSK

Continued

Group	Subgroup	Score	Gene ID	Gene name	Protein name	TMDs	Localization			No. Peptide	Peptides
							IMP	OMP	LPAS		
	I.F.15 polyamine biosynthesis	199	SMc01967	speB2	AGMATINASE (EC 3.5.3.11)	1	/			2	AKK VADK
		100	SMc04016	hss	HOMOSPERMIDINE SYNTHASE	1				3	NAKKHK YDKNRLIVVEPR ALLNLADDLGLK
	I.F.18 pool of unassigned individual reversibles reactions	251	SMc04028	gttB	GLUTAMATE SYNTHASE NADPH LARGE CHAIN (EC 1.4.1.13)	1			/	6	SAIK SSLAGKHPYR IISDEEVKSSLAGK MIEHWKAR 1-M_Oxidation MNTIRGLFTIK EVDEKEVVYRYKAVGK
		172	SMc02728	fnh	FORMATE--TETRAHYDROFOLATE LIGASE (EC 6.3.4.3)	1	/			3	VMDMNDRALR missed cleavage REDLGRESVEAVRK missed cleavage TQYSFSTDPNLR
	I.G Energy transfer	199	SMa1391	etfB2	PROBABLE ETFB2 ELECTRON TRANSPORT FLAVOPROTEIN, BETA SUBUNIT	1				5	AKK LKEAGK VKADGSGVELANVK LKEAGKASEVVVVSIGPGKAEETLR ILVTVKRVVDYNVK
		283	SMa1389		probable EtfA2 electron-transport flavoprotein, alpha-subunit	1	/			2	VVAPDLYIACGISGAIQHLAGMK VVAPDLYIACGISGAIQHLAGMKD missed cleavage
		283	SMc00728		PUTATIVE ELECTRON TRANSFER FLAVOPROTEIN ALPHA-SUBUNIT ALPHA-ETF FLA	1				2	VVAPDLYIACGISGAIQHLAGMK VVAPDLYIACGISGAIQHLAGMKD missed cleavage
	I.G.1 electron transport	128	SMa0769	FixP2	cytochrome c oxidase	1				1	IGDPVKELAVFVHSLGGGE missed cleavage
		96	SMa1213	FixP1	Di-heme cytochrome c	1				1	HVDEVSGVETTGHEWDGIR
		112	SMb20174		CYTOCHROME C	1		/		3	KEAK GADALPRGRPAKK EAKSDAIK
		211	SMc02897		PUTATIVE CYTOCHROME C TRANSMEMBRANE PROTEIN	1		/		4	ANLIAWLR HVPGTAMGFAGIK KHVPGTAMGFAGIK HVPGTAMGFAGIKK
	I.H Energy metabolism, carbon	482	SMb20984	nitB	PUTATIVE NITRITE REDUCTASE [NAD(P)H], LARGE SUBUNIT (EC 1.6.6.4)	1	/			9	TEDEALEHIVALTQMYR FMWGSWTPAK MLEELFEK GMDVTVLHVMPPLMER QImDDVEKR 3-M_Oxidation/ VVTKANTKRILGEEK missed cleavage GMDVTVLHVMPPLMER AIADVVDKFNVPLVK missed cleavage QImDDVEKR 3-M_Oxidation/ AKADRDVR
		182	SMa1021		PUTATIVE CYTOCHROME C-LIKE PROTEIN	1	/			3	QDGMKAMAAAK 4-M_Oxidation/7-M_Oxidation MQSGDAMIGGPLAR 1-M_Oxidation/ IVVIDVYDNPTIK
	I.H.2 anaerobic respiration	148	SMc00609	dmsA	ANAEROBIC DIMETHYL SULFOXIDE REDUCTASE CHAIN A (EC 1.8.99.-)	1				4	LMVPPQRRVGVGAKGEGR 2-M_Oxidation LMVPPQRRVGVGAK GEIRLHAKIGGGTRR
	I.H.3 aerobic respiration	112	SMa0045	cah	PROBABLE CARBONIC ANHYDRASE, CAH (EC 4.2.1.1)	2		/		6	RGDK KFTALYSMNARPALAGNR KFTALYSMNARPALAGNRR KFTALYSMNARPALAGNRRYVLS ADIPELTADWK GAVKADIPELTADWK

Continued

Group	Subgroup	Score	Gene ID	Gene name	Protein name	TMDs	Localization			No. Peptide	Peptides
							IMP	OMP	LPAS		
		101	SMb21368		PUTATIVE CYTOCHROME C OXIDASE CHAIN II (EC 1.9.3.1)	3	/	/		1	LPDRHVEEAAR
		599	SMc00009	ctaC	CYTOCHROME C OXIDASE SUBUNIT II (EC 1.9.3.1)	3	/			3	IDAVPGRINETWFK missed cleavage LNETWFK LLAVDNEVVVPVGVKTVR missed cleavage
		209	SMc00010		PUTATIVE CYTOCHROME C OXIDASE POLYPEPTIDE I TRANSMEMBRANE PROTEIN	11	/			2	AELQEPGIQIFHGLAQMVVYFEGDAAIDGGK WFLSTNHK
		586	SMc00188		PROBABLE CYTOCHROME B TRANSMEMBRANE PROTEIN	9	/			4	RIPNSITEAVLEK missed cleavage WVDSRLPLPR missed cleavage TPAHVPEWYYLPFYAML TPAHVPEWYYLPFYAmLR 17-M_Oxidation/ GIAMPAPASER
		135	SMc01923		PROBABLE NADH DEHYDROGENASE I CHAIN J TRANSMEMBRANE PROTEIN	5	/			1	YDAERFGFAPR missed cleavage
		118	SMc01913		NADH-UBIQIONONE OXIDOREDUCTASE SUBUNIT K TRANSMEMBRANE PROTEIN	1		/		1	RLGFTLWKEGDRVIDGYGPNGLAAR missed cleavage
		52	SMc01925		PROBABLE NADH DEHYDROGENASE I CHAIN L TRANSMEMBRANE PROTEIN	15	/			2	GLYQFLLNK
	I.H.4 oxidative branch, pentose pathway	115	SMc04262	gnd	6-PHOSPHOGLUCONATE DEHYDROGENASE (DECARBOXYLATING) (EC 1.1.1.44)	2	/			2	DGLK DGFKDLLENALLAAK
	I.H.6 TCA cycle	102	SMc01030	pdh	PYRUVATE DEHYDROGENASE ALPHA2 SUBUNIT (EC 1.2.4.1)	1				7	SGKGPPILEMLTYR missed cleavage DFAGGTIAEFSKEDDLK missed cleavage DFAGGTIAEFSKEDDLKAYREMLLIR missed cleavage SGKGPPILEMLTYR missed cleavage GPPILEMLTYR MRSEHDPIEQVK missed cleavage DFAGGTIAEFSKEDDLKAYR missed cleavage
		114	SMc02087	glTA	CITRATE SYNTHASE (EC 4.1.3.7)	2		/		4	IFILHADHEQNASTSTVR ITYIDDEGVLLHR YHIGQPFVYPK mVASLRmlAK 1-M_Oxidation/7-M_Oxidation/ GLGSAKEGTDHFWR missed cleavage EGTDHFWR
		136	SMc02464		PROBABLE SUCCINATE DEHYDROGENASE MEMBRANE ANCHOR SUBUNIT PROTEIN	3	/			2	TGSAYYPAAASAIEMAEAYLKDK missed cleavage
		324	SMc02479	mdh	MALATE DEHYDROGENASE (EC 1.1.1.37)	1	/			9	DITAFVLGGHDTMVPLAR IALIGSGMIGGTLAHLAAGLK DGGAEIVGLLK EKLDQIIQR missed cleavage  VMEQVGAGIK  IALIGSGMIGGTLAHLAAGLK MARNKIALIGSGMIGGTLAHLAAGLK missed cleavage YAPNAFVICITNPLDAMVWALQK ARLEKSSSR IGIMPGNFRK KpMVGFIAGRITAPPGRMTMGHAGAVISGGK 3-M_Oxidation/ VTVVVEFLDTILGGMDGEVAK
	I.H.7 pyruvate dehydrogenase	44	SMc02487		PROBABLE DIHYDROLIPOAMIDE DEHYDROGENASE (E3 COMPONENT OF 2-OXOGLU	1	/			1	SAEILDHANHAK
		44	SMc01035		PROBABLE DIHYDROLIPOAMIDE DEHYDROGENASE (E3 COMPONENT OF PYRUVAT	1				2	EHLGGICLNWGCPIPK
	I.H.8 glycolysis	66	SMc01852		PROBABLE PYROPHOSPHATE--FRUCTOSE 6-PHOSPHATE 1-PHOSPHOTRANSFERASE	1	/			3	EKAHVLR GLVKEGENPLR VKLTNTADCVKR
	I.I.1 fatty acid	203	SMc02227	fadB	TRANSMEMBRANE FATTY Oxidation COMPLEX ALPHA SUBUNIT(EC 4.2.1.17)(EC 1.1.1.	1	/			8	AMGLVHEVVDPDKLIEAAKAMIK 21-M_Oxidation/ MTGLFRK 1-M_Oxidation MMLTEVILGKETGDR 1-M_Oxidation/2-M_Oxidation/ IALPEVKVGFPGAGGTQVPR SLFVSMQELGKGARRPAGVPR RPAGVPKTELK AKAMGLVHEVVDPDKLIEAAKAMIK 23-M_Oxidation THSEGLVKDAIGK



Continued

Group	Subgroup	Score	Gene ID	Gene name	Protein name	TMDs	Localization			No. Peptide	Peptides	
							IMP	OMP	LPAS			
II	II.3 amino acids	156	SMc04399		ACYL-COA TRANSFERASE (EC 2.8.3.-)				/	2	AKK IVFSGMFNAGAKLAVADGRLVIEK	
		117	SMc02162		LONG-CHAIN-FATTY-ACID-COA LIGASE (EC 6.2.1.3)	1	/			4	DPNLTEEEVK TGDVGFMAEGLTKIVDRK TELPKSNVQKILRK VKKLVPAWSIPGHLFSKTVLAK	
		209	SMc02049	gcvP	GLYCINE DEHYDROGENASE DECARBOXYLATING (EC 1.4.4.2)	2	/			6	REK MDK 1-M_Oxidation VDKYWSPVNRVDNVYDGR missed cleavage AIAQSVHQKTVRLAMGLEK 15-M_Oxidation EEARAIEDGRMDKVNPLK missed cleavage SKAKAFFIDENCHPQTIALKTR 2-21→4*/	
		99	SMB20277		AMINOTRANSFERASE (EC 2.6.1.-)	1	/			3	LNARIKKEAMAR 10-M_Oxidation/ KEAMARGLMVYPMGGTIDGQR /4-M_Oxidation/9-M_Oxidation/13-M_Oxidation	
		II.4 carbon compounds	190	SMB20173		METHANOL DEHYDROGENASE PROTEIN, LARGE SUBUNIT (EC 1.1.99.8)	1	/			3	SPFDPGLKLNARIKK ELYRFKTPSGVIGNVmTYAREGK 16-M_Oxidation AVDAATGKELVYR
			163	SMB20924	abfA	PUTATIVE ALPHA-L-ARABINOFURANOSIDASE (EC 3.2.1.55)	1	/			3	NGDATKGETNTATVMPVKDK SDRVKIACMAQLVNIAPILTK RDVKICFDEWVWYHDKR missed cleavage YIVTIGGVIDIYIKAK
			144	SMB20500		ALDO/KETO REDUCTASE	2	/			1	AEEIVGK
			104	SMA1961		PUTATIVE POLYHYDROXYALKANOATE DEPOLYMERASE	2	/			1	LARFRKDK
		II.A.1 degradation of DNA	122	SMc02292	hsdR	TYPE I RESTRICTION ENZYME R PROTEIN (EC 3.1.21.3)	1	/			4	ISAAIEVIAER GKAMFVAIDKATAVRMYDK AGSKEHLKTLRLGNER missed cleavage KISAAIEVIAERIR missed cleavage
			53	SMc00867		PROBABLE RIBONUCLEASE HII PROTEIN	1	/			1	SVSIAAASIVAK
	II.A.2 degradation of RNA II.A.4 degradation of proteins, peptides, glycopeptides	249	SMB20757	bhbA	METHYLMALONYL-COA MUTASE (EC 5.4.99.2)	1	/			6	TLMPQLAEALKK LGHKPKIMVAK TLMPQLAEALKKR LGHKPK LGHKPKIMVAK LGHKPKIMVAKLQGDGHDGAK	
		98	SMc00114	ptrB	PROTEASE II OLIGOPEPTIDASE B HYDROLASE SERINE PROTEASE (EC 3.4.21.83)	1	/			4	IKEDNSSVPmK 10-M_Oxidation/ AENWQAMFKDPSILDPEIR missed cleavage ImEAPVEAPQK 2-M_Oxidation/ IKEDNSSVPmK 10-M_Oxidation/ EYDKMDSKFADmKNTGGR 13-M_Oxidation/ LVVMQWK	
		557	SMc00585	pepA	AMINOPEPTIDASE A/I (EC 3.4.11.1)	1	/			2	VVLDPPQPEKER missed cleavage IRDLAQEKR missed cleavage	
		53	SMc00857		PUTATIVE PROTEASE PROTEIN	2	/			2	SRPLKAEPSPFHPSDEAR missed cleavage LVDELGGDDEIR	
		60	SMc01135		PUTATIVE PROTEASE IV TRANSMEMBRANE PROTEIN	1	/			2	VYGLRGFEAALSDEAR missed cleavage LAEAEIIR ARGNEEQRRR missed cleavage RVYGLRGFEAALSDEAR missed cleavage RVYGLRGFEAALSDEARASMMR missed cleavage	
		171	SMc01440	hflC	HYDROLASE SERINE PROTEASE TRANSMEMBRANE (EC 3.4.-)	1	/			5	EVADAFDEVQRAEQDEDRFVEEANQYANQVLGR missed cleavage AEQDEDRFVEEANQYANQVLGR missed cleavage GGPPDLEEIIR RPAQDIFRDN missed cleavage GGPPDLEEIIR missed cleavage RPAQDIFR GRRGGPPDLEEIIR missed cleavage	
		555	SMc01441		PUTATIVE MEMBRANE BOUND PROTEASE PROTEIN	1	/			7		

Continued

Group	Subgroup	Score	Gene ID	Gene name	Protein name	TMDs	Localization			No. Peptide	Peptides
							IMP	OMP	LPAS		
		65	SMc01903		PROBABLE ATP-DEPENDENT CLP PROTEASE PROTEOLYTIC SUBUNIT PROTEIN	1	/			3	IMVHQPSGGFGQQASDIER TYEEVEQTLDRDHFMSADEALDWGLIDK missed cleavage LNEVYVKHCGR missed cleavage
		442	SMc01905	lon	ATP-DEPENDENT PROTEASE LA (EC 3.4.21.53)	1	/			8	DIHVHVPEGATPK TSPATESATYPVPLPLRDIVVFPHMIVPLFVGR missed cleavage DIVVFPHMIVPLFVGR SNPLFLLEIDKMGQDFR missed cleavage AIDFGIEPLFDKR missed cleavage DIVVFPHmIVPLFVGR 8-M_Oxidation/ SNPLFLLEIDKMGQDFR missed cleavage VLDTDHFGLDKVK missed cleavage
		96	SMc02606	soxA1	TRANSMEMBRANE SARCOSINE OXIDASE ALPHA SUBUNIT (EC 1.5.3.1)	1	/			2	NAGLCDVSmLGK 9-M_Oxidation/ ATMQELYEGLEAR
		144	SMc02819		RIBONUCLEASE	2		/		2	DRK ISHFGLLEMSR
		103	SMc02825		AMINOPEPTIDASE (EC 3.4.--)	1				2	DLAEASLTVDDPVRmPLYR 16-M_Oxidation/ LLEMWRGR missed cleavage
		179	SMc03931	soxA2	TRANSMEMBRANE SARCOSINE OXIDASE ALPHA SUBUNIT (EC 1.5.3.1)	2	/			2	HMVFANNDRPGIMLASAGR mTGNRISGAGRLTPARTAR 1-M_Oxidation/
		92	SMc04012		PUTATIVE OLIGOENDEPEPTIDASE F PROTEIN	1				1	DKPYQLDDRLEQLFLEK missed cleavage
		650	SMc00296		POLY3-HYDROXYBUTYRATE POLYMERASE PROTEIN	1	/			2	MPAANHSFYLR GmQmLAEDIAAGRGELRLRQTDTSK 2-M_Oxidation/4-M_Oxidation/ VLDTAADPEPFmR 12-M_Oxidation/
	II.B Macromolecule synthesis, modification II.B.5 polysaccharides	198	Smb21446	glgX2	PROBABLE GLYCOSYL HYDROLASE (EC 3.2.1.-)	1	/			4	EETARmPLPK 6-M_Oxidation/ FTEFTMVVKR VLDTAADPEPFMGR
		121	SMc00231	glmS	GLUCOSAMINE--FRUCTOSE-6-PHOSPHATE AMINOTRANSFERASE (NODM PARALOG)	2	/			3	YCK AFTCQLAVLAALAVGAGK GTSFPLAMEGALKLK
	II.B.6 RNA synthesis, modification , DNA transcription	94	SMc00324	pnp	POLYRIBONUCLEOTIDE NUCLEOTIDYLTRANSFERASE (EC 2.7.7.8)	1	/			3	FAVLSDLGDEDLGDMDFK IEGITEImGVALNQAKGGR 9-M_Oxidation/ MPFETHKVEIEWAGRPLKLETGKIAR missed cleavage
	II.B.7 proteins and peptides - translation and modification	280	SMc00427	prfC	PEPTIDE CHAIN RELEASE FACTOR RF-3	1	/			4	VRLEDAMK 7-M_Oxidation YPAVKMVAIK TLTAVDAVMVIDAAKGIERTLK 10-M_Oxidation/ IAFVRVCSGK
		327	SMc01311	tufA	ELONGATION FACTOR TU	2	/			9	TTCTGVEMFRK missed cleavage GSALAALESDSKK missed cleavage LLDQGGAGDNIGALLR QVGVPAIVVFLNK KLLDQGGAGDNIGALLR missed cleavage FAIREGGRTVGAGIVASIVE missed cleavage LRFAR missed cleavage GITISTAHVEYETPNR FKAEAYLTK missed cleavage
		55	Smb20049	fusA1	ELONGATION FACTOR G	1	/			8	QIPIRDGDRIGSCLISER missed cleavage VIDVGLLTDGQHHSVDSSEYAFR
		327	SMc01326	tufB	ELONGATION FACTOR TU	2	/			9	TTCTGVEMFRK missed cleavage GSALAALESDSKK missed cleavage LLDQGGAGDNIGALLR KLLDQGGAGDNIGALLR missed cleavage FKAEAYLTK missed cleavage GITISTAHVEYETPNR QVGVPAIVVFLNK FAIREGGRTVGAGIVASIVE missed cleavage LRFAR missed cleavage
		94	SMc02368	glnE	GLUTAMATE-AMMONIA-LIGASE ADENYLYLTRANSFERASE (EC 2.7.7.42)	1	/			2	LLRRLRILQER missed cleavage YLDYAAIADIHSIKROIHAHK missed cleavage



Continued

Group	Subgroup	Score	Gene ID	Gene name	Protein name	TMDs	Localization			No. Peptide	Peptides
							IMP	OMP	LPAS		
III	III.A.1 surface polysaccharides /antigens	380	SMc00659		PUTATIVE TRNA 5-METHYLAMINOMETHYL-2-THIOURIDYLATE-METHYLTRANSFERASE	1	/			5	ELGADALATGHYIR EGYDVLGITLQLYDHGAAVHR LKPNAALAGEIVHLDGR RSEREPAAEAALK missed cleavage AGSCCAGQDIDDAR YREK YREK GK EKGK AGLPQKEPETVARWQKMELYK
		203	SMc00908	ileS	ISOLEUCYL-TRNA SYNTHETASE (EC 6.1.1.5)	1				4	AGELHDRLmQVGAVLmTEAMAR 9-M_Oxidation/16-M_Oxidation/ GAAPIQRAIAGDRETGMVMKMDK
		135	SMc01100	fmt	METHIONYL-TRNA FORMYLTRANSFERASE (EC 2.1.2.9)	1	/			2	AVHIETGEEVAIGSIEKMSKSKK
		141	SMc02804	leuS	LEUCYL-TRNA SYNTHETASE (EC 6.1.1.4)	1	/			4	TLKAVEADYDKLAFNKAVAR VFETKND DPR missed cleavage TLKAVEADYDKLAFNKAVAR
		156	SMc02273	rkpA	TRANSMEMBRANE FATTY ACID SYNTHASE	6	/			8	VTANPIELLK FWHPVMGTPGK VTANPIELLKGRAR VSKDTVTRGKILK IAAVPHWQKCLADLDLGDVVVTD R missed cleavage VIATAGTREKR AKEAFLSDIPDIAPR
		43	S Mb21250		PUTATIVE GLYCOSYLTRANSFERASE					2	RETVA AAAATPVRDAR missed cleavage WVQRRLYPRAFGLVTM
		308	SMc00195	cgmA	TRANSMEMBRANE CYCLIC BETA-1,2-GLUCAN MODIFICATION PROTEIN	4	/			6	NTIK EAWQNF PK DQMKAEHETPLVVWSNKTGPCK KGP KDQMK YAKNTIKVEGDLPEADRQLATYAQG VK KGP K
		284	SMc04382	ndvB	TRANSMEMBRANE BETA-(1,2)-GLUCAN PRODUCTION ASSOCIATED PROTEIN	5	/			5	EWFHADPVIEAAELLQEK GLYHVDAFEAALK IGELWALPSILR QQADLLRPEVR SQVQMRHVGITSKEAASFQmLGR 20-M_Oxidation/ RGDGHADLSYVYAAAR missed cleavage FLHAGPGYGGSCFPK IAVLGLTFKPNTDDMR EGAAIEDFKRPDR missed cleavage TPLLVDLR
		244	SMc02641	rkpK	UDP-GLUCOSE 6-DEHYDROGENASE (EC 1.1.1.22)	1		/		5	DRK KER LVEGTGR TmKKWSR 9-M_Oxidation AINVKMNTVR missed cleavage SEVPEVIRAEIMAAAK AEAIRA AVGMLK KFISFDPLNIAVGLAFISIGMFK YKRmCKSTSPFFR 4-M_Oxidation/ TLLEDADIR VIAIASALPDEGKSIIAANFAALLAASGKR AAALKTLYESYLGR YEQATQQSFFPIAKAR missed cleavage SLGYVPLLGTR HNDTADLEHVLR DLVIHDEFIHNSALAGIK VPITDPVLAGD TVYIR LGS AVVHQYVPLDFKPAVSR
		190	S Mb20813		PUTATIVE LIPID A + LPS CORE EXPORTING ABC TRANSPORTER PROTEIN,	3	/			2	
		173	S Mb21582		PUTATIVE EXOD-LIKE MEMBRANE PROTEIN	3	/			1	
		57	SMc02270		TRANSMEMBRANE CAPSULAR POLYSACCHARIDE BIOSYNTHESIS/EXPORT	5	/			1	
		153	SMc01861		UDP-N-ACETYLMURAMOYLALANYL-D-GLUTAMATE-2, 6-DIAMINOPIMELATE LIGASE	2				2	
		130	S Mb20843		PUTATIVE MEMBRANE PROTEIN, PROBABLY INVOLVED IN ACETYLATED A CELL SURFACE	5	/			2	
		94	S Mb20961		PROTEIN TYROSINE KINASE, MPA1 FAMILY, INVOLVED IN SUCCINOGLUCAN CHAIN	3				5	
		220	SMc02272		ACYL-TRANSFERASE TRANSFERASE PROTEIN	2	/			2	
		110	SMc01794		PUTATIVE POLYSACCHARIDE EXPORT SYSTEM PERIPLASMIC TRANSMEMBRANE PROTEIN	1	/	/		1	
		79	SMc00894		PUTATIVE 3-DEOXY-D-MANNO-OCTULOSONIC-ACID TRANSFERASE PROTEIN	1				1	

Continued

Group	Subgroup	Score	Gene ID	Gene name	Protein name	TMDs	Localization			No. Peptide	Peptides
							IMP	OMP	LPAS		
III.B.1 membrane, inner III.B.2 membrane, outer		67	SMc04111		PUTATIVE PILUS ASSEMBLY TRANSMEMBRANE PROTEIN	1		/		2	DVAGLEANLRR missed cleavage IPILGTLFR RPELAETLR
		64	SMb20958		glucosyltransferase protein	1	/			1	MGLQQAMMQLYKEEK missed cleavage
		101	SMc01721		PUTATIVE INNER-MEMBRANE TRANSMEMBRANE PROTEIN	5	/			1	KDVYNPDKLRADDELLR missed cleavage
		1343	SMc02094	omp	TRANSMEMBRANE OUTER MEMBRANE PROTEIN	1		/		18	DVYNPDKLRADDELLR missed cleavage DVYNPDKLRADDELLRQFYYNR missed cleavage VDYAVPVAKEDFDEVQNFK missed cleavage ADELLRQFYYNR missed cleavage LRADELLR missed cleavage VDYAVPVAKEDFDEVQNFK missed cleavage TKITQINFGNEVYSDGRLQSVIATK missed cleavage GEDSQTYNVSFTEPYFLGYR DVYNPDKLRADDELLR missed cleavage VNLAFFVINEGER ESGIFSLTRK missed cleavage ASVGVSLIWASPFGLR VIDGSPWTR ASVGVSLIWASPFGLR ESGIFSLTR KDVYNPDKLRADDELLR missed cleavage REFDVGEGDAFNQEmVAR 15-M_Oxidation/
		323	SMc02400		OUTER MEMBRANE PROTEIN	1		/		2	AGFFYSWWDK AYISFDAK
		290	SMc02396		OUTER MEMBRANE PROTEIN	2		/		1	AGFFYSWWDK
		172	SMb20815		PUTATIVE PROTEIN, SIMILAR TO PROTEIN INVOLVED IN ASSEMBLY OF OUTER MEMBRANE	1		/		1	SIDATIKVNAKK
		142	SMc02451		OUTER MEMBRANE PROTEIN	1		/		1	DKYLELLNSAK
		1832	SMc00604		PROBABLE OUTER MEMBRANE PROTEIN	1		/		3	TLVGWTAGVGAETFTVDNITAR AYISFDAK AGFFYSWWDK
		97	SMc02475		PUTATIVE OUTER MEMBRANE LIPOPROTEIN PRECURSOR	1		/		1	VSSAGSSCDMFLTLNLGSGSR
		105	SMc01871		D-ALANINE--D-ALANINE LIGASE B (EC 6.3.2.4)	1	/	/		1	HVALLLGGFSERPVSLSGTACADALEAEGYR
		98	SMc02305		UDP-N-ACETYLGLUCOSAMINE 1-CARBOXYVINYLTRANSFERASE (EC 2.5.1.7)	1		/		5	IVGGNELHGVIPISGAK NAALPLmIASLLTDDTLTLENVPHLADVEQLIR 7-M_Oxidation/ NAALPLMIASLLTDDTLTLENVPHLADVEQLIR FMHVQELAR ASFVWIGPLLAR
	IV		87	SMc01867		PROBABLE UDP-N-ACETYLMURAMATE--ALANINE LIGASE PROTEIN	2	/			3
		65	SMc01866		PROBABLE UDP-N-ACETYLGLUCOSAMINE--N-ACETYLMURAMYL-PENTAPEPTIDE PHOSPHATASE	1		/		2	LKVTQARPEDR missed cleavage
										4	MLASRVKAVAGGFLPEGTGAFAAK missed cleavage AKGmHELVSVDAAAALK 4-M_Oxidation/ AAmLASGVTWWEISTIK 3-M_Oxidation/ MRAKmHELVSVDAAAALK 6-M_Oxidation/
IV CELL PROCESSES		323	SMb20181		ABC TRANSPORTER PERIPLASMIC SOLUTE-BINDING PROTEIN			/		3	AAmLASGVTWWEISTIK 3-M_Oxidation/ AKGmHELVSVDAAAALK 4-M_Oxidation/ MRAKmHELVSVDAAAALK 6-M_Oxidation/
		94	SMb20184		PUTATIVE ABC TRANSPORTER ATP-BINDING PROTEIN			/		2	AFLSMTAEGREVPA missed cleavage AGTIGVAGFDIAREPR missed cleavage
IV.A Cell division	479	SMc04296	ftsZ2	CELL DIVISION PROTEIN FTSZ	1				6	EGLMNLDFADVK KPITEMRPK AmLAEEAAIANPLLDEVSMRGAK 2-M_Oxidation/ IREEVYDEADIVVGAIFDR missed cleavage AmLAEEAAIANPLLDEVSMRGAK 2-M_Oxidation/ VLYSGVSCITDLIVKEGLMNLDFADVK missed cleavage	

Continued

Group	Subgroup	Score	Gene ID	Gene name	Protein name	TMDs	Localization			No. Peptide	Peptides
							IMP	OMP	LPAS		
		414	SMb21523	minD	PUTATIVE CELL DIVISION INHIBITOR	1	/			16	RVVYDLVNNVIQGDAKLPQALIR missed cleavage DSDRIIGLLDAK missed cleavage RVVYDLVNNVIQGDAK missed cleavage RLDTLFLLPASQTR missed cleavage HFDWICDSPAGIER HADLAVIVTNPEVSSVR HADLAVIVTNPEVSSVRDSDRIIGLLDAK missed cleavage KHFDWICDSPAGIER missed cleavage TTSTAALGALAQR VVYDLVNNVIQGDAKLPQALIRDK missed cleavage LDTLFLLPASQTR NLDLVMGAER DKRLDTLFLLPASQTR missed cleavage TVVVDVDFVGLR RVVYDLVNNVIQGDAKLPQALIR missed cleavage DSLTPGVERVMEELR 12-M_Oxidation/ VTFDVAGVDEAKQDLEIVFLRDPQK missed cleavage RLVTMQEFEDAKDK missed cleavage LVTMQEFEDAKDK missed cleavage NHEFVALAEGLLLEYETLTGDEIK VTFDVAGVDEAKQDLEIVFLRDPQK missed cleavage NHEFVALAEGLLLEYETLTGDEIK KNAPCIIFIDEIDAVGR missed cleavage EIPFSQFLK ALGmVmQLPEGDRYSmSYK 4-M_Oxidation/6-M_Oxidation/16-M_Oxidation/ RPLSPEASLYAPR SHEDDQLEIPAFLLR missed cleavage IREEVDPDANIILGATFDEELEGLIR missed cleavage EGLINLDFADV SHEDDQLEIPAFLLR SVDTLIVIPNQLFR AILHSLPTGFSLDGER LKAETNLER LPELRENEAKFAAGLQRLQIAR GVERELERLKIER
		328	SMc04459	ftsH	TRANSMEMBRANE METALLOPROTEASE (EC 3.4.24.-)	2	/			9	VTFDVAGVDEAKQDLEIVFLRDPQK missed cleavage RLVTMQEFEDAKDK missed cleavage LVTMQEFEDAKDK missed cleavage NHEFVALAEGLLLEYETLTGDEIK VTFDVAGVDEAKQDLEIVFLRDPQK missed cleavage NHEFVALAEGLLLEYETLTGDEIK KNAPCIIFIDEIDAVGR missed cleavage EIPFSQFLK ALGmVmQLPEGDRYSmSYK 4-M_Oxidation/6-M_Oxidation/16-M_Oxidation/ RPLSPEASLYAPR SHEDDQLEIPAFLLR missed cleavage IREEVDPDANIILGATFDEELEGLIR missed cleavage EGLINLDFADV SHEDDQLEIPAFLLR SVDTLIVIPNQLFR AILHSLPTGFSLDGER LKAETNLER LPELRENEAKFAAGLQRLQIAR GVERELERLKIER
		195	SMc01874	ftsZ1	CELL DIVISION PROTEIN	1				6	IREEVDPDANIILGATFDEELEGLIR missed cleavage EGLINLDFADV SHEDDQLEIPAFLLR SVDTLIVIPNQLFR AILHSLPTGFSLDGER LKAETNLER LPELRENEAKFAAGLQRLQIAR GVERELERLKIER
		70	SMc01873		CELL DIVISION PROTEIN	1	/			4	IREEVDPDANIILGATFDEELEGLIR missed cleavage EGLINLDFADV SHEDDQLEIPAFLLR SVDTLIVIPNQLFR AILHSLPTGFSLDGER LKAETNLER LPELRENEAKFAAGLQRLQIAR GVERELERLKIER
		94	SMc00024	smc	CHROMOSOME PARTITION PROTEIN	1	/			2	EAQRMLARQLSEARDALVAER missed cleavage REAADRLAEAEHQREADR missed cleavage
	IV.B Chaperoning	133	SMc01758	groEL4	60 KD CHAPERONIN B (GROEL)	1	/			5	AVASGmNpMDLKRGLDAVEAIVK 6-M_Oxidation/9-M_Oxidation VGNQVITVEEAK AKRImVDkETTIVDVGAGSK 5-M_Oxidation EKKDRVDDALHATR YLAEMEKEVGNQVITVEEAK TLDEVRDEVAADWTAEQQR missed cleavage LTFSSVLR VLVDAIGKYR missed cleavage LAYERQVALLSRQLGTPLSR missed cleavage LTAK EKVRQK DSFCPLVDVGR VAAGKNPEGTVRLTAK
		79	SMc00234		PUTATIVE PEPTIDYL-PROLYL CIS-TRANS ISOMERASE PROTEIN	1		/		4	TLDEVRDEVAADWTAEQQR missed cleavage LTFSSVLR VLVDAIGKYR missed cleavage LAYERQVALLSRQLGTPLSR missed cleavage LTAK EKVRQK DSFCPLVDVGR VAAGKNPEGTVRLTAK
	IV.C motility chemotactic	138	SMc03007	cheA	CHEMOTAXIS PROTEIN (SENSORY TRANSDUCTION HISTIDINE KINASE) (EC 2.7.3.-)	1	/			4	VAAGKNPEGTVRLTAK AGEAGKGFVVAQEVV missed cleavage NKADFK SHVGLTFIR VVSETITTHEYESK EGLPVVNEGDGTPK EIDGKVVYGHMDYGGK 11-M_Oxidation RHLLTTTAAMLLAFTGSFAFGMDEAKQFLDK KVYGHMDYGGK
		122	SMc00975	mcpU	TRANSMEMBRANE CHEMORECEPTOR (METHYL-ACCEPTING CHEMOTAXIS PROTEIN)	2	/			1	AGEAGKGFVVAQEVV missed cleavage
	IV.D Transport of small molecules	281	SMc02514		ABC TRANSPORTER PERIPLASMIC BINDING PROTEIN	1		/		7	NKADFK SHVGLTFIR VVSETITTHEYESK EGLPVVNEGDGTPK EIDGKVVYGHMDYGGK 11-M_Oxidation RHLLTTTAAMLLAFTGSFAFGMDEAKQFLDK KVYGHMDYGGK

Continued

Group	Subgroup	Score	Gene ID	Gene name	Protein name	TMDs	Localization			No. Peptide	Peptides
							IMP	OMP	LPAS		
		239	SMb21206		PUTATIVE ABC TRANSPORTER ATP-BINDING PROTEIN,					4	FTTRLAGK DLPDPTMEDAFIALIQSEAK FTTRLAGK
		235	SMc02169		ABC TRANSPORTER ATP-BINDING					7	LSGGMkQkLGLACALLRkPR GLPVLISHNMPHVFEVADR AKLSELGLMTIQINQAVETLSGGQR missed cleavage GLPVLISHNmPHVFEVADR 11-M_Oxidation/ RGLPVLISHNMPHVFEVADR missed cleavage LSELGLMTIQINQAVETLSGGQR GLPVLISHNMPHVFEVADR RVLELILDVR missed cleavage
		232	SMc02259		ABC TRANSPORTER PERIPLASMIC BINDING PROTEIN	1		/		2	MKKTkL GETELKEKVNAAIKAIR missed cleavage
		223	SMb21644		PUTATIVE ABC TRANSPORTER ATP-BINDING PROTEIN					2	GMRPLRSKIQVFQDPFSSLNPR missed cleavage KVAVSFKVENGTVQAVK
		217	SMa0036		PUTATIVE ABC TRANSPORTER ATP-BINDING PROTEIN					9	AREVLAGLFSFSQEMMDGDVAKLSGGWK missed cleavage TIYDGLDFMVR RFLSALSNR missed cleavage LSGGWKmRVALAR 7-M_Oxidation/ FLSALSNR LSGGWKmRVALAR 7-M_Oxidation/ EIKFIER missed cleavage IENISKSNSHR missed cleavage LEKIDRVEPPR missed cleavage
		186	SMc04396		PERIPLASMIC BINDING PROTEIN	1		/		1	MKEAFDR
		177	SMb20842		PUTATIVE TONB-DEPENDENT RECEPTOR PROTEIN	1		/		3	LRNSYLER missed cleavage LTRNDVPRDVVRWVDVSK missed cleavage MVDLkSLR
		168	SMc01138		ABC TRANSPORTER ATP-BINDING PROTEIN					5	ALATDPTFMLLDEPFAGVDPISVADIQALVR GIGVLTIDHNVRETLGLIDR missed cleavage AYIIHAGEVLTHGR KSPAIALSGGERR missed cleavage LGVGYLPQEASIFR
		160	SMc02832		PERIPLASMIC BINDING PROTEIN	1		/		1	TMAMMVR
		158	SMc02518		ABC TRANSPORTER ATP-BINDING PROTEIN					3	SQIK INLEHIRHAYGARPk IALNFQPIK
		157	SMa0392		ABC TRANSPORTER, PERIPLASMIC SOLUTE-BINDING PROTEIN (dc=3)					3	AGVSDSFTKMTGIAVR missed cleavage EAKKNGIEIAWVVEEGAK GEIDAACTISTNAREAK
		157	SMa2075		PROBABLE EXTRACELLULAR SOLUTE-BINDING PROTEIN, FAMILY 5	1		/		2	SEKLLDEAGYAR missed cleavage ENHPRGRATFAHVK missed cleavage
		151	SMa1860		PUTATIVE ABC TRANSPORTER, PERIPLASMIC SOLUTE-BINDING PROTEIN	1		/		5	LRKGVTFHDGKPLAADDVIFSLKR GGTPQMELEAEIETKDAKTWTVK KGVTFHDGKPLAADDVIFSLK EVFEPGVRVGIK VPADGYWDNYWkLk
		146	SMa1434		PROBABLE ABC TRANSPORTER, ATP-BINDING PROTEIN	1		/		4	HYKLGSGPFSPK GKALDGFRRR GKALDGFRRR QIAEVFESHGEGEGGAVRDkVVR
		144	SMa2365		PROBABLE ABC TRANSPORTER, ATP-BINDING PROTEIN	1				4	AGEVLGHGIVSGNGQTTLAHLkSGTLR ELPPGKPR GLDEGAAVAVHER
		144	SMa2000		PUTATIVE ABC TRANSPORTER, PERIPLASMIC SOLUTE-BINDING PROTEIN			/		2	LAKETNKAELAEkMvGR 14-M_Oxidation/ VKYYR KYYR
		144	SMc02726		IRON TRANSPORT PROTEIN	1		/		1	YKIGDYTFEDRDR missed cleavage

Continued

Group	Subgroup	Score	Gene ID	Gene name	Protein name	TMDs	Localization			No. Peptide	Peptides
							IMP	OMP	LPAS		
		139	SMa0104		PUTATIVE ABC TRANSPORTER, PERIPLASMIC SOLUTE-BINDING PROTEIN			/		3	NKAYPASGWLPISSPAFDKDK LVKNKAYPASGWLPISSPAFDKDK KNAVFNKGLTADDIYSYKR
		137	SMa1421		PROBABLE ABC TRANSPORTER ATP BINDING -PROTEIN					7	NVDKQYYR SAGADIMLLDHPTRGLDIGAK LGVINWKEMAKAKAQLAK GEIVLGVENGAGKSTLMK VLVEMSGIDLPRGRTK KFPVHALKAIDFHIKR AMSDAGVGIVLVADTLEEAIGLSHTIVVVKDGRIOK missed cleavage
		136	SMc02171		ABC TRANSPORTER PERIPLASMIC BINDING PROTEIN			/		6	FKAKASK VAQMGLATEKMDTAAK DGTVANYDGDLEDYR GLIVGGPKPKDDKPR VNGSDEALSKADQRK MGTVAAVIEDHVQGTFPPDPEK
		132	SMc00590		TRANSPORTER ATP-BINDING PROTEIN		/			6	FKAKASK VAQMGLATEKMDTAAK DGTVANYDGDLEDYR GLIVGGPKPKDDKPR VNGSDEALSKADQRK MGTVAAVIEDHVQGTFPPDPEK
		119	SMa1466		PROBABLE ABC TRANSPORTER ATP BINDING PROTEIN					5	MADKIAIFR LIQPTSQKVFINGK VGVLRALAADPPVMLMDEPFGAIDPINR TIIFVSHDLDEAVKMDKIAIFR MINRLIQPTSQKVFINGK
		114	SMa1370		PROBABLE ABC TRANSPORTER ATP-BINDING PROTEIN					3	RSVNAVSDVSFDLAPGETLGLVGESGSKTTVGR HISHRVAIMYAGR missed cleavage RSVNAVSDVSFDLAPGETLGLVGESGSGK
		110	SMc04205		IRON/HEME TRANSPORT PROTEIN	1	/			2	VFDIYGSYSFSDSAK QSGIQSQAAGRTSNVTTRAVRGR missed cleavage
		108	SMa0300		ABC TRANSPORTER, PERMEASE (dc=3)		/			1	VLRDSLIEVLRSDYVRLAELK
		102	SMc01828		TRANSMEMBRANE TRANSPORT PROTEIN			/		2	LAVGQTATVKLAGSTTTIEGK LAVGQTATVK
		101	SMa2067		PROBABLE SULFATE/THIOSULFATE BINDING PROTEIN	1	/			1	NIGFVFQHYALFR
		101	SMc01606		PERMEASE	5	/			1	LVDKDVEAADAFGSSNWQK
		101	SMc01829		TRANSMEMBRANE TRANSPORT PROTEIN	12	/			3	ALEDEKRR missed cleavage VELDEDRLNSFGISAADVNAQLRR missed cleavage DEEALPDQEALSK
		98	SMB20365		ABC TRANSPORTER IRON-BINDING PROTEIN	1	/			3	TGISVNMVRLSSGETYAK TVGVYAGALGWYNTIEFKQK GTKNLDNAKKWYDVALSADVQSSMK
		95	SMc04127		ABC TRANSPORTER ATP-BINDING PROTEIN	1				3	RIIEMRDQK EmER 2-M_Oxidation/ TIILITHKLR
		343	SMc02653		PROBABLE SIGNAL PEPTIDASE I TRANSMEMBRANE PROTEIN	1		/		6	EFIVPEGHYFMMGDNRDNRNSADSR missed cleavage EFIVPEGHYFMMGDNR YSLPSPDLFSGR RLVGLPGDR missed cleavage FPPNPDIIDYIKR missed cleavage FDVGFVPAENLVGR
		311	SMc04454		PUTATIVE ATP-BINDING ABC TRANSPORTER PROTEIN					2	YFLDNVTGWILELDR



Continued

Group	Subgroup	Score	Gene ID	Gene name	Protein name	TMDs	Localization			No. Peptide	Peptides
							IMP	OMP	LPAS		
		241	SMc00185		PUTATIVE ABC TRANSPORTER ATP-BINDING TRANSMEMBRANE TRANSMEMBRANE PROTEIN		/			6	SQIGVVTQDTSLLHR RGIYADLWSR missed cleavage MFGWFESR TTLMNLLLR GIYADLWSR ISKEQADARSMMTGR missed cleavage LVDKDYLEAADAFGSSNWQK missed cleavage IIDEGFR
		152	SMc02379		PUTATIVE PERMEASE PROTEIN	6	/			2	DAPILVDEATSALDSEVEAAIQSNLER QSLAFFQNDFSGR
		151	SMc00186		PUTATIVE ABC TRANSPORTER ATP-BINDING TRANSMEMBRANE PROTEIN		/			2	LFLFDEPLSLDAALR
		147	SMc02869		PUTATIVE ATP-BINDING ABC TRANSPORTER PROTEIN					1	DMKVWFPIKAGFLRR missed cleavage
		102	SMc02829		PUTATIVE ATP-BINDING ABC TRANSPORTER PROTEIN					3	DLKASDDELRHVR missed cleavage RLGAYPHQLSGGQR missed cleavage
		94	SMc02474		PUTATIVE ATP-BINDING ABC TRANSPORTER PROTEIN					2	LRVQmRTEIKALHQK 5-M_Oxidation/ AAmDRSQVYVDR 3-M_Oxidation/
		80	SMc03957		PUTATIVE TRANSPORT TRANSMEMBRANE PROTEIN	1	/			1	LEAIATTGYNER
		65	SMc02831		PUTATIVE PERMEASE ABC TRANSPORTER PROTEIN	6	/			2	FDGSEFFR NSFIDEIKK missed cleavage
		61	SMc02142		PROBABLE PHOSPHATE TRANSPORT ATP-BINDING ABC TRANSPORTER PROTEIN					2	VGMVFQKPNPPK AELDEVVETSLOK
		61	SMc01261		PUTATIVE TRANSPORTER TRANSMEMBRANE PROTEIN	5	/			1	LVGVLTIIDVVDVIEEAEEDFLR
		59	SMc01965		PUTATIVE SPERMIDINE/PUTRESCINE TRANSPORT ATP-BINDING ABC TRANSPORTER PROTEIN					1	LFLLEPLSALDAK
		59	SMc00175		PUTATIVE ABC TRANSPORTER ATP-BINDING PROTEIN					2	LGVLFGHGALFSAITVR GEILGFVGSAGTGKSVLMRTVLR missed cleavage
		46	SMc00531		PUTATIVE ABC TRANSPORTER ATP-BINDING PROTEIN					2	RPLNVGFSGGEKK missed cleavage AGEVAAlmGPNNGSK 8-M_Oxidation/
		64	SMc00550		PROBABLE ABC TRANSPORTER ATP-BINDING TRANSMEMBRANE PROTEIN		/			1	TTLMNLLLR
		70	SMc02836		PUTATIVE ATP-BINDING ABC TRANSPORTER PROTEIN		/			1	GLPVLISHNMPHFVADR
	IV.D.1 anions	156	SMb21130		PUTATIVE SULFATE UPTAKE ABC TRANSPORTER ATP-BINDING PROTEIN					1	NIGFVFQHYALFR
		119	SMc02862		PIT ACCESSORY PROTEIN (dc=3)	1	/			2	MLGLFRKLLPREDR GDIKDLIQSMDDAIDMMHK
	IV.D.2 amino acids, amines	258	SMc00771		PUTRESCINE TRANSPORT ATP-BINDING					6	MASPEKPGNGAKAAVAIRPEK MASPEKPGNGAK VAQMLKLVKLEK RPKVLLLDEPLGALDKKLR VAQMLKLVKLEFAK MASPEKPGNGAKAAVAIRPEKIR
		191	SMc03866		ABC TRANSPORTER ATP-BINDING PROTEIN	1	/			2	LVIEAEKITKAYGDR missed cleavage RNMRLGELQDmR 12-M_Oxidation/
		167	SMc02121		ABC TRANSPORTER GENERAL L-AMINO ACID TRANSPORT ATP-BINDING PROTEIN					9	GKIVVDGIELTNDLKK missed cleavage TKLFLSQLH missed cleavage EVGmVFQHFNLFPHTILENCTLAPIWVR 4-M_Oxidation/ IVVDGIELTNDLKK missed cleavage WYGDHFVLR YPQLSGGQQQR EVGmVFQHFNLFPHTILENCTLAPIWVR 4-M_Oxidation/ LFLSQLH
		85	SMc01529		ABC TRANSPORTER DIPEPTIDE TRANSPORT ATP-BINDING PROTEIN		/			1	EVGmVFQHFNLFPHTILENCTLAPIWVR GKRIAMILQDPK
		144	SMc01949		ABC TRANSPORTER HIGH-AFFINITY BRANCHED-CHAIN AMINO ACID TRANSPORT A					3	mFSGLTVLENLLVAQHnk 1-M_Oxidation/ TTVFNCITGFYKPTMGMITMR MFSGLTVLENLLVAQHnk
		144	SMc03269		ABC TRANSPORTER PEPTIDE-BINDING PERIPLASMIC PROTEIN	1	/			2	DGLK ARTK
		125	SMa0082		PUTATIVE ABC TRANSPORTER, PERIPLASMIC SOLUTE-BINDING PROTEIN	1	/			3	REGLMNSRR 5-M_Oxidation/ VKADGQLNAIHEKWLGSPLPEFVTEAK ENQK

Continued

Group	Subgroup	Score	Gene ID	Gene name	Protein name	TMDs	Localization			No. Peptide	Peptides
							IMP	OMP	LPAS		
		116	SMb20477		DIDPEPTIDE ABC TRANSPORTER PERMEASE PROTEIN	6	/			3	GDLK ILPASGMYAVYGRGDLK TARAKGLPER missed cleavage
		92	SMb21527		PUTATIVE TAURIN UPTAKE ABC TRANSPORTER ATP-BINDING PROTEIN					4	GVDK HALLPWLNVIDNTEFGLK DLATRN.LALVGLQDFHR missed cleavage METLNVSNVSLTYPLYSQAVIALK 1-M_Oxidation
		362	SMc01950		PROBABLE HIGH-AFFINITY BRANCHED-CHAIN AMINO ACID TRANSPORT PERMEAS	10	/			2	AWEALREDEIACR missed cleavage mPIGRAWEALR 1-M_Oxidation/
		336	SMc01948		PROBABLE HIGH-AFFINITY BRANCHED-CHAIN AMINO ACID TRANSPORT ATP-BIND					3	VTMSGSGKDLLANPEVR missed cleavage SVETYYGNIR LLLLDEPSLGLAPLIVK
		224	SMc02738		PUTATIVE GLYCINE BETAINES TRANSPORT SYSTEM PERMEASE ABC TRANSPORTER	7	/			1	LGIISTPPALVEAAESFGATPWQVLR
		193	SMc04439		PUTATIVE GLYCINE BETAINES TRANSPORT ATP-BINDING ABC TRANSPORTER PROT	1	/			4	VVNVEIMRPLSGNPEGLPLAAGTVLEAAAR TVVFTHLDEALR FALLPHR ALTNDADILLmDEAYSALDPLIR 11-M_Oxidation/ TIHFVSHDLDEAFR AFATGAPILLMDEPFSALDPLIR
		118	SMc02739		PUTATIVE GLYCINE BETAINES TRANSPORT ATP-BINDING ABC TRANSPORTER PROT		/			2	
		64	SMc02119		PROBABLE GENERAL L-AMINO ACID TRANSPORT PERMEASE ABC TRANSPORTER P	7	/			1	IIPPLTSQYLNLTk
		49	SMc00789		PROBABLE DIPEPTIDE TRANSPORT ATP-BINDING ABC TRANSPORTER PROTEIN	1	/			1	KIEEADVLSLFESPK missed cleavage
		467	SMc01499		ABC TRANSPORTER ATP-BINDING TRANSPORT					4	VNMRLEISQLHQQLK missed cleavage RGLSMVFQSYALYPHMSVR missed cleavage GLSMVFQSYALYPHMSVR LEISQLHQQLK
		43	SMc02437	ptsP	PHOSPHOENOLPYRUVATE PHOSPHOTRANSFERASE PTSP	1	/				MMLPMVTEVAELKSAR NVMKQTAGkPVTFTLDIGGDK ATAGAELKMMLPMVTEVAELK LALVRHMLGK GIDIGAKSEILRLLR missed cleavage DGKTVATAAMADMPKLALVRHmLGK 22-M_Oxidation/ TVATAAMADMPKLALVR
		236	SMb21344		PUTATIVE SUGAR UPTAKE ABC TRANSPORTER ATP-BINDING PROTEIN					4	LRGAGIRLK missed cleavage ImVmHEGRVTGILDR 2-M_Oxidation/4-M_Oxidation/ EVAHLFEIR IMVmHEGR 4-M_Oxidation/ DRGK AGEIHALMGENGAGK AGEIHALmGENGAGK 8-M_Oxidation HGWR
		228	SMb20713		PUTATIVE SUGAR UPTAKE ABC TRANSPORTER ATP-BINDING PROTEIN	1	/			4	
		218	SMb20673		PUTATIVE SUGAR UPTAKE ABC TRANSPORTER ATP-BINDING PROTEIN		/			4	
		211	SMb20894	gguA	PROBABLE SUGAR UPTAKE ABC TRANSPORTER ATP-BINDING PROTEIN	1	/			4	ALSKKVR QQLVEIAK STRLSGKTAPAK missed cleavage VVLSKWLFNTNPEVLILDEPTR
		159	SMa0713		PUTATIVE ABC SUGAR TRANSPORT ATP BINDING PROTEIN, AMINO TERMINUS					5	RSMSRTIR missed cleavage APRSARFTSASASR missed cleavage GmPKAEIDR 2-M_Oxidation RSMSRTIR missed cleavage STMLKILAGLEPASGGKImIGDR 19-M_Oxidation
		144	SMb20718		PUTATIVE SUGAR UPTAKE ABC TRANSPORTER ATP-BINDING PROTEIN					2	VVLEARR missed cleavage AGEIHALMGENGAGK
		126	SMb20538		SOLUTE-BINDING PROTEIN	1		/		4	AIADIFQLEPSTISDYSKR LVDEGKATVR SKLGIImLPR AGITPPGVDTTWEYADIAIEmTK 22-M_Oxidation

IV.D.3 carbohydrates,  
organic acids, alcohols

Continued

Group	Subgroup	Score	Gene ID	Gene name	Protein name	TMDs	Localization			No. Peptide	Peptides
							IMP	OMP	LPAS		
		125	SMb20317		SUGAR ABC TRANSPORTER ATP-BINDING PROTEIN		/			3	LRGAFGLLDSRR missed cleavage ADLSSPASAIEAGIGYVPEDR STLIKISGAQPADGGELTINGK
		120	SMb20316		ABC TRANSPORTER PERIPLASMIC SUGAR-BINDING PROTEIN			/		3	RAMNRGIK KYPEMELVSEKNESFNDANK FNEKLAECMGK
		120	SMb21016		PUTATIVE SUGAR ABC TRANSPORTER PERIPLASMIC SOLUTE-BINDING PROTEIN PR	1		/		3	EKAK VGEK LVGVGFTSGGAGAVKAGEEVGAK
		120	SMb21461		PUTATIVE SUGAR UPTAKE ABC TRANSPORTER PERIPLASMIC SOLUTE-BINDING PRO			/		3	RLERDVK YSKKPELAAELLRYMVGAEQK VGVSALPVGAEGQKSSGALGTAYLGVSKYSK
		115	SMa0203		PUTATIVE ABC TRANSPORTER			/		4	EVKLDLVVPLR DMTIRK WWKEQK SQVEYLSNKLPDGNNLEIR missed cleavage
		115	SMb20903		PUTATIVE SUGAR UPTAKE ABC TRANSPORTER PERMEASE PROTEIN			/		4	ADQKPGAQGR MAMADITK MAMADITKANQTRADQKPGAQAGR LMGGGTEGSIGATASWIVGSLACIAIVGAILNSRK
		114	SMb20856		PUTATIVE SUGAR UPTAKE ABC TRANSPORTER PERIPLASMIC SOLUTE-BINDING PRO			/		5	SSNDQNGVLVQWLANAMKGGKPKHILLSGDK EALALIKEGK RLGVFKGLVEGQLVNDGK TAVDVGLKAVNGELPADFPK AVNGELPADFPKLNLTTPAVITKENVDK
		106	SMc02773		ABC TRANSPORTER ATP-BINDING PROTEIN					3	SLQK VLASAMSGGNQK KAMDGLIALAPESR
		99	SMb20855		PUTATIVE SUGAR UPTAKE ABC TRANSPORTER ATP-BINDING PROTEIN					2	SLRLKASSIDAPVSSLSGGNQQKVVLAKE AIFGADPLDSGTISLKGKALKLK
		99	SMb20630		PUTATIVE SUGAR UPTAKE ABC TRANSPORTER ATP-BINDING PROTEIN					4	TDPAEIAR ELGNTMVYVTHDQTEAMTLADQIVVLR 6-M_Oxidation/ MANGISNKSVVLSDIRK 1-M_Oxidation/ AIVRKPDVFLFDEPLSNLDAELR missed cleavage
		97	SMb21595		PUTATIVE SUGAR UPTAKE ABC TRANSPORTER PERIPLASMIC SOLUTE-BINDING PRO			/		4	ALDVWKTIIDQK MFKDFGQLPPR YAKPRGPHPAWPKISKAIQDAIQAAALTGQMSSK SSVVKPENYFK
		96	SMb21103		PUTATIVE SUGAR UPTAKE ABC TRANSPORTER PERIPLASMIC SOLUTE-BINDING PRO			/		3	IGWEKATGAKVNLSKK LVMLPRAQFDVSALYFQK AQFDVSALYFQK
		399	SMc01498		PROBABLE SORBITOL/MANNITOL TRANSPORT INNER MEMBRANE PROTEIN	1	/			3	TKDVLMWMLSTK missed cleavage LSAASmAIAPILIGWFSQK 7-M_Oxidation/ MMPPVGVLPVPMYLIFR
		160	SMc03065		ALPHA-GLUCOSIDES TRANSPORT ATP-BINDING ABC TRANSPORTER PROTEIN					2	VFLFDEPLSNLDAALR GAADMLQLTPYLDR
		160	SMb20328		probable trehalosemaltose transporter ATP-binding protein					1	VFLFDEPLSNLDAALR
		147	SMb21152		putative sugar uptake ABC transporter ATP-binding protein					1	IFLFDEPLSNLDAALR
		98	SMb20661		putative sugar uptake ABC transporter ATP-binding protein					1	AIVRDPQVFLFDEPLSNLDAK missed cleavage
		95	SMb21106		putative sugar uptake ABC transporter ATP-binding protein					1	AIVRQPDVFLFDEPLSNLDAK 8587
	IV.D.4 cations	176	SMa1013		ACTP COPPER TRANSPORT ATPASE (EC 3.6.3.4)	7	/			2	LREGGR missed cleavage AKGRTSQAIK missed cleavage
	IV.E Transport of large molecules	269	SMc02786		PUTATIVE TRANSLOCASE TRANSMEMBRANE PROTEIN	1				3	TGSRERPPFDYSPR MAYEMIVMAFADGDRK missed cleavage IISQLISATYDK
		246	SMc03958		PUTATIVE TRANSPORT TRANSMEMBRANE PROTEIN	3	/			2	RQLDNFEQVFWGSGSLEELYR missed cleavage MEAFADFSAILSR

Continued

Group	Subgroup	Score	Gene ID	Gene name	Protein name	TMDs	Localization			No. Peptide	Peptides	
							IMP	OMP	LPAS			
VI	IV.E.2 protein, peptide secretion	735	SMc02082		OUTER MEMBRANE SECRETION PROTEIN	1	/			6	AGLRATDEGVPIAK missed cleavage ASVQQTIVVSAHAQLESALAR LEVPIYQGGAEYQIR RQNLAFLR missed cleavage DKWFGLR missed cleavage QNLAFLR	
		141	SMc02265		PROTEIN-EXPORT MEMBRANE PROTEIN	10	/	/			NRVDQVGVAEPLIQR missed cleavage VLTAPVINEPILGGR ILVOLPGLQDPTR	
		117	SMb21315	expD2		PUTATIVE PROTEIN SECRETION PROTEIN, HLYD FAMILY MEMBRANE FUSION PROT	1	/			5	MNKEKILPVR LSELAATRAGELAGDKAQAEK DIDSITIGSSTQIR LAIQRKTIEEYSEKAK LDLQPPVKTESPER
		262	SMc04458	secA		PREPROTEIN TRANSLOCASE SECA SUBUNIT	1	/			6	NLLKYDDVLNDQRK missed cleavage SVVLQTLDHLWR YERGOmVQR 6-M_Oxidation/ EHVNLDDLHRL TLDDLVPFAFVVR VLGLRPFVDVQLIGGMILHER
		279	SMc02058			PROBABLE YAJC PROTEIN	1	/			2	RGDQVVTGGGIVGK missed cleavage RGDQVVTGGGIVGKVTK missed cleavage
		99	SMc01289			PROBABLE PREPROTEIN TRANSLOCASE TRANSMEMBRANE	9	/			2	MFQGDTSHLPLK KVINQYTR missed cleavage
		208	SMa1662			PUTATIVE DRUG RESISTANCE PROTEIN	11	/			3	EQAK SSSMLMGVAIYSEPTR NWVVAmlDRmSR 6-M_Oxidation/10-M_Oxidation/
		144	SMc04350			TRANSMEMBRANE MULTIDRUG EFFLUX SYSTEM	1	/			1	ATLAGDR
		127	SMb21497			PUTATIVE ACRIFLAVIN RESISTANCE PROTEIN	1	/			2	SSRGAQAVVAKGLKEGENVITEGVGK ESVDLTGKVVAVQKVDIR
	94	SMc02856			PENICILLIN-BINDING PROTEIN	1	/			2	REKR missed cleavage VDASDRVAGGSKPRR missed cleavage	
	97	SMc01334			PROBABLE PENICILLIN-BINDING 1A TRANSMEMBRANE PROTEIN	1		/		1	KALQDGLLSYDERR missed cleavage	
	63	SMc02867			PUTATIVE MULTIDRUG-EFFLUX SYSTEM TRANSMEMBRANE PROTEIN	12	/			2	FFFGWFNR TTEVIEQETIFGQEK	
	121	SMa0878			NODM GLUTAMINE AMINOTRANSFERASE	1	/			2	AFTCQLAVLAALAVGAGK GTSFPLAMEGALKLK	
	152	SMa0853			NODE BETA KETOACYL ACP SYNTHASE	1	/			5	KVRVAMSNFAMGGTNAVLAFAK SAIGPLLNTEHLGKL VRVAMSNFAMGGTNAVLAFAKQV missed cleavage EPDPDCLDVTNVPREK missed cleavage	
	245	SMc01630			TRANSCRIPTION REGULATOR NOT CLASSIFIED REGULATOR	1	/			2	FDTALAKK GLmSTLmTFDYVVVFAYRKG 3-M_Oxidation/7-M_Oxidation	
	211	SMc04212			TRANSMEMBRANE SENSOR HISTIDINE KINASE	4	/			3	VLQSLPPVEDVPSLTR DDLIAELEVAKSMSEAR KAKREDVVTEK 3	
	208	SMc02284			SIGNAL PEPTIDE HYPOTHETICAL	1		/		2	AKK VDAK	
	173	SMc00074			SIGNAL PEPTIDE TRANSMEMBRANE	3	/			2	ELDMR AmERKESLVYQPIVR 2-M_Oxidation	
172	SMc03186			TRANSCRIPTION REGULATOR NOT CLASSIFIED REGULATOR	1	/			3	EGIDVAIR SDITLERMR missed cleavage SDITLERMRTFARVAER missed cleavage		
172	SMc02659	relA		GTP PYROPHOSPHOKINASE (ATP:GTP 3'-PYROPHOSPHOTRANSFERASE) (EC 2.7.6.5)	1	/			1	KLDLVTKKAK		
163	SMb20356			SENSORY HISTIDINE KINASE	2	/			3	QNLFNLLSNAAK DLSASELKWLRDR GANSRSOLVAALER missed cleavage		

Continued

Group	Subgroup	Score	Gene ID	Gene name	Protein name	TMDs	Localization			No. Peptide	Peptides
							IMP	OMP	LPAS		
		160	SMc00994		TRANSCRIPTION REGULATOR NOT CLASSIFIED REGULATOR	1	/			1	mPDADHFRSLEWIEKANAPVLAIGR 1-M_Oxidation
		153	SMc00888		CONTAINS A 2-COMPONENT RECEIVER DOMAIN	1	/			2	SLDmQQLASAGSK 4-M_Oxidation TSGmDDHIMKPVSPDMIEmLLR 4-M_Oxidation/19-M_Oxidation/ NITK NITKRDSK EDLEDGRVSLDLR missed cleavage LTEGEATELER
		150	SMc01049	hflX	GTP-BINDING PROTEIN	1	/			4	EGTTPADGGWKR mASFdGLIREGTPADGGWK 1-M_Oxidation/ DLDALTHILEQLTSLAR
		145	SMc01595		TRANSMEMBRANE SENSOR HISTIDINE KINASE	2	/			2	mTRkAAK 1-M_Oxidation mDQPTWKRPHR 1-M_Oxidation/ MDQPTWKRPHR QMPNLA SIDLNLVLEALLQYR
		136	SMB21209		PUTATIVE TWO-COMPONENT SENSOR HISTIDINE KINASE (EC 2.7.3.-)	2	/			1	AEHP TAARKLTLE R ALFSDALLVDGPGGYLLT SR
		123	SMc00098		TRANSCRIPTION REGULATOR	1	/			1	RGDTSRPRSGATSEKAAKPGAWR missed cleavage SEPAQVDHAR ADILGGSYGGRR missed cleavage
		122	SMA0849	syrM	SYRM TRANSCRIPTIONAL REGULATOR	1	/			3	SASEILKEIDNLADLVR missed cleavage QKLWEK EKLPKK EMGELYDRAVA AIGVPVKR AVRKIGYVDLLK VYKIAMD DENVGKAVRK
		118	SMA1956		PUTATIVE LYSR-FAMILY TRANSCRIPTIONAL REGULATOR	1	/			2	ELQNAIDYLDHAPAGFFSAGR QAGDYQMPVVDR TDLGQFEQVLLNLAVNAR ILDLDLR EGDDGDQASNAAmR 14-M_Oxidation/ RGGKRmLETR 6-M_Oxidation/ RLTTLSESEEHMR missed cleavage LLPLSLEIEVMAPHR
		111	SMc02721		OUTER MEMBRANE RECEPTOR PROTEIN		/			3	IAAIENFAADVSHELKNPLTSLR missed cleavage HLYSGGQVLR FAHIITSFDDERPSSR ELLATTARERIR missed cleavage FESYGQR SASEILKEIDNLADLVR missed cleavage DRGIYAIYPHRR missed cleavage
		101	SMc02893		TRANSCRIPTION REGULATOR NOT CLASSIFIED REGULATOR	1	/			1	TEPLC WSSINHPLPENAPI LAVGR AERANPDILK missed cleavage mHRQMADmMk 1-M_Oxidation/9-M_Oxidation/ mHRQMADmMk 1-M_Oxidation/8-M_Oxidation/ mHRQmADMk 1-M_Oxidation/5-M_Oxidation/ RLVEVALR missed cleavage KQPVVFSAHGVPK missed cleavage MPTSGFVRSTGVFMMAPSAAAK missed cleavage
		97	SMc00861		SIGNAL PEPTIDE HYPOTHETICAL/PARTIAL HOMOLOGY	1	/			3	LGAE L AVAR FTPLTVKQRR TVVLHKS GIPVTPDPSRYAVHNLIVASRR FLDFLRDPVRTVVLHK SIDLMYQAMLAELR AGAAML PDEGRK SKLK KGD R FDR
		94	SMc00620		SIGNAL PEPTIDE HYPOTHETICAL	1	/			2	
		186	SMc00471		PUTATIVE SENSOR HISTIDINE KINASE TRANSMEMBRANE PROTEIN	2	/			6	
		152	SMc02585		SENSOR HISTIDINE KINASE TRANSMEMBRANE PROTEIN	4	/			2	
		151	SMc04446		HISTIDINE KINASE SENSORY TRANSMEMBRANE PROTEIN	3	/			2	
		88	SMc02756		PUTATIVE SENSOR HISTIDINE KINASE PROTEIN	1	/			3	
		76	SMc02984		PUTATIVE TRANSCRIPTION REGULATOR PROTEIN	1	/			2	
		75	SMc00820		PUTATIVE TRANSCRIPTIONAL REGULATOR PROTEIN	1	/			1	
		74	SMc03857		PROBABLE SIGNAL RECOGNITION PARTICLE PROTEIN (FIFTY-FOUR HOMOLOG)	1	/			4	
		73	SMc00016		PROBABLE LYTB PROTEIN	1	/			3	
VLC Hypothetical/ Global homology		64	SMB20450		putative regulatory protein	1	/			1	
		225	SMA0209		HYPOTHETICAL PROTEIN	1	/			1	
		95	SMc02490		CONSERVED HYPOTHETICAL PROTEIN	1	/			2	

Continued

Group	Subgroup	Score	Gene ID	Gene name	Protein name	TMDs	Localization			No. Peptide	Peptides
							IMP	OMP	LPAS		
		96	SMa0280		HYPOTHETICAL PROTEIN	4	/			TKDLLQR AAEWFIAFSMVVLAMMK AVLYRMVMPGHGTCPYGLKTKDLLQR AVLYRMVMPGHGTCPYGLKTK	
		130	SMa0364		HYPOTHETICAL PROTEIN	1			9	QPAmVEREAmQALGGER 4-M_Oxidation/10-M_Oxidation/ ELGARKGRTLETR missed cleavage DMDSLQAKVAGAIRSK missed cleavage NGAQMVASEREPELR missed cleavage SGSHDSPVTIVEPR SSVEALLRDLAAAR missed cleavage HLAAERQRAAK missed cleavage EAEAAREEERAHHQAAR missed cleavage	
		197	SMa0601		CONSERVED HYPOTHETICAL PROTEIN	1	/		2	VSACLESAVAR GGYGPTFSWKEAVR	
		193	SMa0607		HYPOTHETICAL PROTEIN	1		/	7	TNFFYMATVNTPAMAAK FVIDMGAPDPQGK LFREGLKVYPLAKK GGKYLIVPADYKGDLPKDK missed cleavage TNFFYMATVNTPAMAAKLGK EPIDLFDPELRGLAAGIGIR missed cleavage DKLVANADGSVDLYFGPK	
		104	SMa0665		CONSERVED HYPOTHETICAL PROTEIN	8	/		1	LANSAQGFASR	
		164	SMa0690		CONSERVED HYPOTHETICAL PROTEIN	2	/		7	KKPDLKPK KPDLPKPK SSANRPAGKKK KMASKAQNRPK LKSGPGGASQLK AGVNRPKGKSSANRPAGK SKLKFDNR	
		149	SMa1037		HYPOTHETICAL PROTEIN	1	/	/	4	LAKEELTRLMLWGSIDYQVPNRLPQLPK missed cleavage TKIEEESLLTYNAMITNTFELLADSREK 14-M_Oxidation VVSDRVKTLMAKK LAKEELTRLMLWGSIDYQVPNR	
		208	SMa1043		HYPOTHETICAL PROTEIN	1		/	2	VDVK ATVK	
		104	SMa1092		HYPOTHETICAL PROTEIN	1			2	STSPSSDLmGSLLAGSAMAGVLLQSGGSR 9-M_Oxidation/ GRKPVWPTSTGASPPAATPDEIHK	
		141	SMa1252		CONSERVED HYPOTHETICAL PROTEIN	12	/		2	KWKDLK MSGKVAKR	
		96	SMa1397		CONSERVED HYPOTHETICAL PROTEIN	1	/		3	LGEGDVSAFR RAYLDQVEAVQK DKEIVMRRLPAGVK	
		139	SMa1564		HYPOTHETICAL PROTEIN	3	/		3	KKMKGK SVEKTLREIEEKR GKIKAMSSEAK	
		120	SMa1657		HYPOTHETICAL PROTEIN	2	/		1	SPPNSRTVPHGR missed cleavage	
		117	SMa1666		HYPOTHETICAL PROTEIN	4	/		1	WMILNTVAEmK 10-M_Oxidation/	
		212	SMa1674		HYPOTHETICAL PROTEIN	1		/	2	LLVALLCSEKR AISVARRRDK	
		128	SMa2131		HYPOTHETICAL PROTEIN	1	/		3	RWLRER missed cleavage WLRERGLR missed cleavage SFHQITLGDQKPILENQMPKR	
		42	SMc00073		HYPOTHETICAL PROTEIN	1			2	DKNIAGKPITLTLR TFGEGPGRYTGIDVPVAFPLTLKR missed cleavage	

Continued

Group	Subgroup	Score	Gene ID	Gene name	Protein name	TMDs	Localization			No. Peptide	Peptides
							IMP	OMP	LPAS		
		179	SMa2235		HYPOTHETICAL PROTEIN	1	/			4	GTKALAAALMKR MRPPTPVRFSKNPMDMYPKGTK 1-M_Oxidation/16-M_Oxidation/ NPMDMYPKGTKALAAALMKR
		95	SMb20194		CONSERVED HYPOTHETICAL PROTEIN	1					LQYRGR missed cleavage
		133	SMb20252		HYPOTHETICAL PROTEIN	2	/			4	VIAEMKRQPGRYAVVGIPCFIK missed cleavage STRFVESFAWQMDTEMNAVAGVDYR missed cleavage LVDALARPGRK TADDLRKGAISR missed cleavage
		101	SMb20291		TRANSMEMBRANE HYPOTHETICAL PROTEIN	16	/			2	WLR ERWLR
		144	SMb20355		HYPOTHETICAL PROTEIN	1		/		2	GFVPAIFAR KLLQAQVEAMR 10-M_Oxidation/
		127	SMb20464		HYPOTHETICAL PROTEIN	1	/			3	MKVTK TKALFGLFEARK TKALFGLFEAR
		101	SMb20968		HYPOTHETICAL PROTEIN	1	/			1	ERWLR
		259	SMb20982		HYPOTHETICAL PROTEIN	1	/			2	ALSCASAVILGVTLVK ALSCASAVILGVTLVKDDARR
		242	SMb21264		PUTATIVE MEMBRANE-ANCHORED PROTEIN.				/	3	APPSLRANGLR missed cleavage EPMGLRGEVEDTLAYLKTHGTRLVLGLR missed cleavage ILmYSHDTFGLHLLRRCR 3-M_Oxidation/
		199	SMc00020		HYPOTHETICAL PROTEIN	1	/	/		2	VVAGPAGGPGK MSGKVSRRLLAVSLLAAAGCNK 1-M_Oxidation/
		144	SMc00071		CONSERVED HYPOTHETICAL PROTEIN	1		/		2	KAK KAKILR
		70	SMc00176		CONSERVED HYPOTHETICAL PROTEIN	1		/		2	RVDTLVAAVDAQK missed cleavage RTVQSLQNTISDFDKNPQR missed cleavage
		140	SMc00190		TRANSMEMBRANE HYPOTHETICAL	2	/			5	QIADRLRSGVETSFADANK missed cleavage VSETARQASDMLSTSTRLIEGK missed cleavage SSADDAIMDLDLR SRQIADRLR missed cleavage MRSTTGEIAER missed cleavage
		423	SMc00354		TRANSMEMBRANE HYPOTHETICAL/GLOBAL HOMOLOGY	3	/	/		5	TLIDVDGHTDSTGSASYNQGLSER mSNTAGGALLGAGLGAATGLLVGGSAAGR 1-M_Oxidation/ TLIDVDGHTDSTGSASYNQGLSER RVEISIAPIK missed cleavage AQLQGTGVSVTR
		104	SMc00477		CONSERVED HYPOTHETICAL PROTEIN	1	/			2	SWSLPDIEKVK DRFMAQLKFLGIEK
		116	SMc00478		CONSERVED HYPOTHETICAL PROTEIN	1		/		4	EGNWLATVPGR VGAEAFGTGYNVMPIWTKRLDAK GGKFLLLPPGYK VTGFEEKIAGDFRVYEDR missed cleavage
		98	SMc00492		CONSERVED HYPOTHETICAL TRANSMEMBRANE PROTEIN	1	/	/		1	LAPELNSFSGRPR
		111	SMc00497		TRANSMEMBRANE PROTEIN	1	/			2	IMGSPDRQIDGIGGADPLTSK missed cleavage EELEANESVK
		102	SMc00535		CONSERVED HYPOTHETICAL PROTEIN	1	/			4	VRMATSYSR 3-M_Oxidation/ IVMGNMAK 3-M_Oxidation/6-M_Oxidation IFAGGHLHFLMYQK 11-M_Oxidation MKSEADLVTEGDEAAER
		120	SMc00575		CONSERVED HYPOTHETICAL PROTEIN	1	/			4	AHASMQEIMELLK GLPPTPIANPGR AGEYEIKAHASMQEIMELLK missed cleavage GMRLQSDPTIYIGFGDGKPADRAILRSLDK missed cleavage
		287	SMc00582		HYPOTHETICAL PROTEIN	1		/		4	GNVQIEGGYK RNYFDLR missed cleavage RTFIAPGGLVLTPLLAAR missed cleavage DTSLSLANDWSIGAR

Continued

Group	Subgroup	Score	Gene ID	Gene name	Protein name	TMDs	Localization			No. Peptide	Peptides
							IMP	OMP	LPAS		
		49	SMc00583		HYPOTHETICAL, TRANSMEMBRANE PROTEIN	6	/			1	ADSIQFFDLPR
		138	SMc00592		HYPOTHETICAL, TRANSMEMBRANE	10	/			2	IISSADQPGELVYRGPVNmGYASSR 20-M_Oxidation/ LEGDAIAPHPELAVLLSTSGSTGHGK
		51	SMc00648		CONSERVED HYPOTHETICAL TRANSMEMBRANE PROTEIN	2		/		1	IVADVTVR 166
		148	SMc00697		HYPOTHETICAL TRANSMEMBRANE PROTEIN	1	/			1	LGGVLDLGELEVSVMHR
		113	SMc00722		TRANSMEMBRANE HYPOTHETICAL/PARTIAL HOMOMOLOGY	3	/			3	LMDLR 2-M_Oxidation/ GLENLGIKPKG EAKGTTSRNLSEHPLAGK
		40	SMc00897		HYPOTHETICAL PMBA PROTEIN	1	/			3	HWELSTAAR AAELVDQARR missed cleavage RVATQKNVTVPDPR missed cleavage
		93	SMc00907		TRANSMEMBRANE HYPOTHETICAL	1	/	/		1	LSAQEQEAYRQAR missed cleavage
		156	SMc00996		HYPOTHETICAL PROTEIN	1		/		3	KLVAKYmPSASRR 7-M_Oxidation/ ISKSTVPFSKKAESAEPK YAGIVDAKTGK
		41	SMc01118		CONSERVED HYPOTHETICAL PROTEIN	1				1	ELGEIDR
		101	SMc01136		TRANSMEMBRANE HYPOTHETICAL	1	/			1	HPIAISMK
		264	SMc01200		HYPOTHETICAL TRANSMEMBRANE PROTEIN	1	/	/		2	LHGTNEPWITGQAVSSGCIR YIGVGEGR
		97	SMc01491		CONSERVED HYPOTHETICAL PROTEIN	1	/			2	VMHDRALEVR missed cleavage
		212	SMc01515		CONSERVED HYPOTHETICAL PROTEIN	1		/		1	EWCMRESR missed cleavage
		114	SMc01552		TRANSMEMBRANE HYPOTHETICAL/GLOBAL HOMOMOLOGY	1	/			3	LRNSYLER missed cleavage MVDLSLR WGAR
		121	SMc01708		HYPOTHETICAL PROTEIN	2	/			2	VTVANGTVAKDSK SKGTLTLEGANGTK
		103	SMc01710		HYPOTHETICAL PROTEIN	3		/		3	LVGGVGTGDNFLR SGRPSAVHGAL AGGGGGGAAGASSGTAPDPK
		132	SMc01827		HYPOTHETICAL PROTEIN	1		/		3	KLTSLLAAGVPSLAAFHANAEEK MVKFVRASMKGWK MNKK 1-M_Oxidation
		144	SMc01859		TRANSMEMBRANE HYPOTHETICAL	1		/		2	KAK GASLVK
		126	SMc01876		HYPOTHETICAL TRANSMEMBRANE PROTEIN	1	/	/		2	KEYLAISR missed cleavage QHPFSEYAR
		144	SMc01929		CONSERVED HYPOTHETICAL PROTEIN	1				1	GASLVK
		201	SMc02059		CONSERVED HYPOTHETICAL PROTEIN	1	/			1	GMGKSSLVKAVHAK
		144	SMc02102		TRANSMEMBRANE CONSERVED HYPOTHETICAL PROTEIN	1		/		2	AKK NGNFR
		45	SMc02543		HYPOTHETICAL TRANSMEMBRANE PROTEIN	1		/		2	YTTYLANR ALFADGKQPSmEQLAAAR 11-M_Oxidation/
		66	SMc02580		HYPOTHETICAL PROTEIN	1	/			1	LRPIETILSGPAASLVGAR
		166	SMc02634		TRANSMEMBRANE HYPOTHETICAL	1	/			1	VDGK YDYVYK
		154	SMc02729		HYPOTHETICAL TRANSMEMBRANE PROTEIN	2	/			4	LQFFGIDWDDTPWLDNKASFQR missed cleavage LQFFGIDWDDTPWLDNK TTPPSFYR KFNVS LGK missed cleavage
		203	SMc02821		TRANSMEMBRANE HYPOTHETICAL	4	/			4	ERRKMK RKMKAK KAEGRLRR VSASETRTKIK
		63	SMc03097		CONSERVED HYPOTHETICAL PROTEIN	1	/			1	SYVSGSEAR
		94	SMc03152		HYPOTHETICAL TRANSMEMBRANE PROTEIN	1	/	/		1	AIVRDQVFLFDEPLSNLDAK 8587
		101	SMc03174		TRANSMEMBRANE UNKNOWN	1		/		2	WIR GQRWIR
		121	SMc03233		HYPOTHETICAL TRANSMEMBRANE PROTEIN	1	/			1	VRPVGSEVGTPEAVIAR



Continued

Group	Subgroup	Score	Gene ID	Gene name	Protein name	TMDs	Localization			No. Peptide	Peptides
							IMP	OMP	LPAS		
VI	VI MISCELLANEOUS	158	SMc03234		TRANSMEMBRANE HYPOTHETICAL	2	/			2	SPRDPAWTADGVTSVWLPVSPVSGR missed cleavage HWMQAQALKSPR missed cleavage
		230	SMc03238		HYPOTHETICAL TRANSMEMBRANE PROTEIN	2	/			1	SLYQLTEPLYRPIRR missed cleavage
		179	SMc03872		HYPOTHETICAL PROTEIN	2	/	/		1	GRDYLAGIDGILYGDSPQEGYVR missed cleavage
		226	SMc03941		CONSERVED HYPOTHETICAL TRANSMEMBRANE PROTEIN	1	/			1	AEHHSGPVETGAPMDYSEHEK
		93	SMc03964		TRANSMEMBRANE HYPOTHETICAL/GLOBAL HOMOLOGY	1		/		2	KWKR VPSRVALTSLGHTGGQVR missed cleavage
		99	SMc03995		HYPOTHETICAL PROTEIN	1		/		1	ADELMKK
		305	SMc04085		CONSERVED HYPOTHETICAL PROTEIN	2	/			3	ASEGSVAEAVARLRDGLQK missed cleavage NPVLAWQDRDRQR missed cleavage VATVGDQLRLLTEKGETTLAK missed cleavage
		114	SMc04182		TRANSMEMBRANE HYPOTHETICAL/GLOBAL HOMOLOGY	1	/			1	MIDAGVHQLGLVAEVKNLR missed cleavage
		98	SMc04289		CONSERVED HYPOTHETICAL PROTEIN	1	/			1	RmAFDHYFGR 2-M_Oxidation/
		166	SMb20292		IMMUNOGENIC PROTEIN	2		/		3	LLNKDRK FNVGNPGSGTR MIKDGLSAPLHPGAEKYYKEK

Remark: IMP inermembrane protein, OMP outermembrane protein; LPAS Prokaryotic membrane lipoprotein lipid attachment site

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

Miss Waraporn Payakapong was born on 31 July, 1974 in Nakhon-Ratchasima, Thailand. She studied in primary school at Muang Prachinburi School and in high school at Prachin Kulayanee School. She graduated with the Bachelor's degree of Science in Microbiology, Burapha University in 1996. She worked at Thai President Food Company, Chonburi, in position microbiologist for 3 years. In 1999, she went to study at School of Biotechnology, Institute of Agricultural Technology, Suranaree University of Technology, Nakhon Ratchasima and received a scholarship from the Royal Golden Jubilee (RGJ) grant of the Thailand Research Fund in 1997. She had presented posters in the topic of "Soybean root nodule preservation for typing by FA technique and evaluation of competitive ability of *Bradyrhizobium* strains" in World Congress of Soil Science, 14<sup>th</sup>-24<sup>th</sup> August 2002 at Bangkok and "Isolation of genes for salt tolerance from *Rhizobium* LT11" in CTAHR student research symposium 25<sup>th</sup> April 2003 at University of Hawaii, Hawaii. Her works have been published in World Journal of Microbiology & Biotechnology in the topic of "Strain-specific antisera to identify Thai *Bradyrhizobium japonicum* strains in preserved soybean nodules" of volume 19, page 981-983 in 2003 and "Soybean cultivar affect nodulation competition of *Bradyrhizobium japonicum* strains" of volume 20 page 311-315 in 2004.